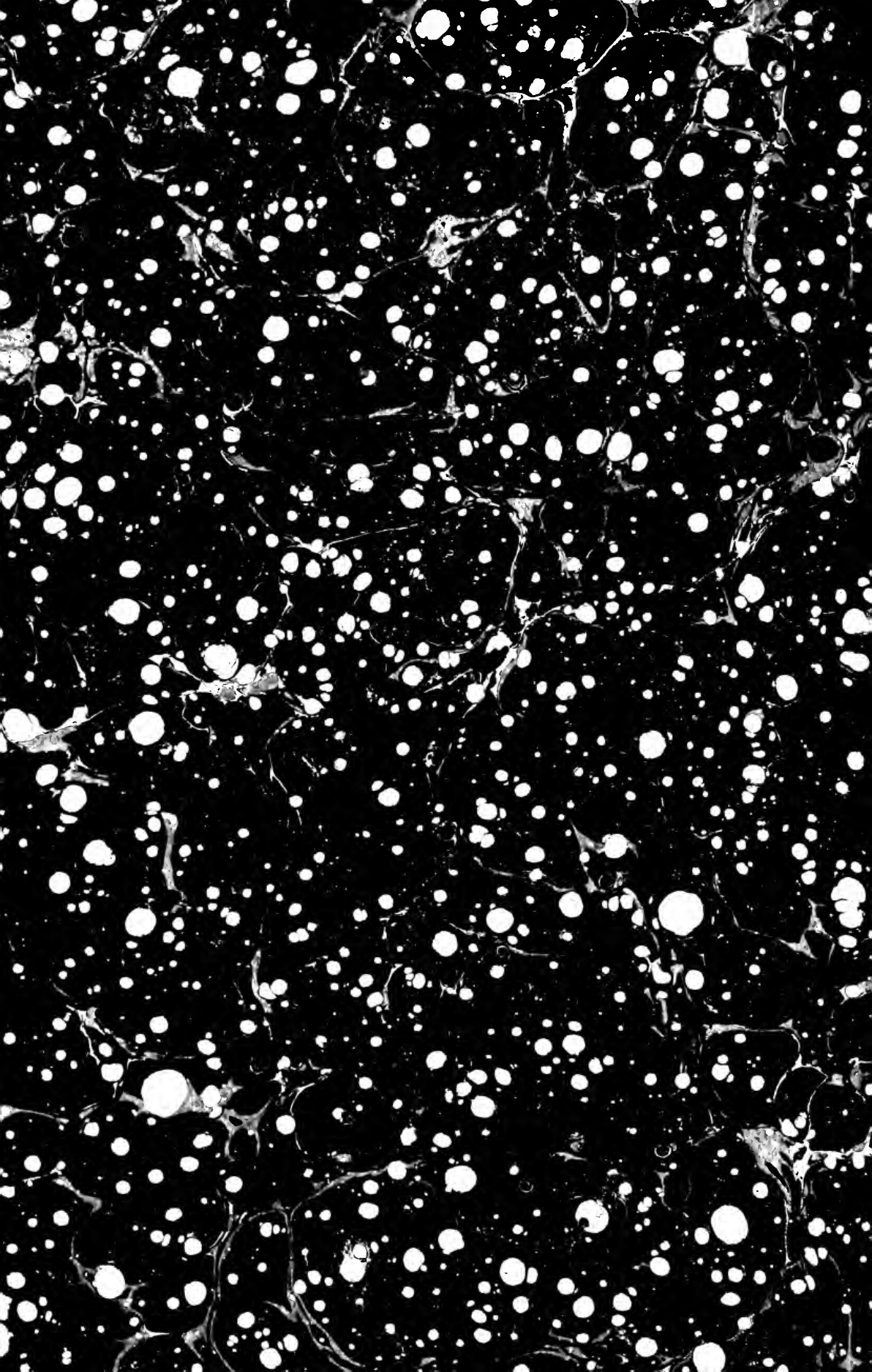
B 4 684 359



Rättelser och tillägg.

Sid. 7 rad 1 uppifrån står *universitet*, läs *universitetet*.
13 » 1 nedifrån tillägges »*och i Oxenstiernas Skrifter och Brefvexling, 3: 520—21.*
40 » 17 nedifrån står *andre*, läs *andra*.
56 » 2 uppifrån » *emellerlid*, » *emellertid*.
» 64 » 2 uppifrån » *han* » *hon*.

Först sedan största delen af afhandlingen aflemnats till tryckning, har jag fagit kännedom om PUFENDORFS framställning af den Messenianska rättegången (i *Schwedisch-Deutsche Kriegsgeschichte*, Fortsetzung, s. 671—73). Hans referat af smädeskriften är så fylligt och godt, att det förefaller mycket antagligt, att han haft tillgång till en afskrift af densamma. I så fall bestyrker hans referat i alla väsentliga punkter den rekonstruktion jag sid. 39—43 sökt göra.

SHAKSPERE'S VOCABULARY

ITS ETYMOLOGICAL ELEMENTS

I

BY

EILERT EKWALL.

UPSALA
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
(EDV. BERLING)
1903

PREFACE.

This thesis forms the first part of a treatise on the etymological elements of Shakspere's vocabulary, and deals with the native, the Scandinavian, and the Continental Germanic elements. The second part will treat of the other foreign elements and of uncertain or obscure words, and the conclusions based on the whole material will be drawn.

The second part will be accompanied by a list of abbreviations. I trust that those used in this part will be easily understood.

In this place I also beg to acknowledge the great debt of gratitude I owe to my teacher, Professor Axel Erdmann of the Upsala University, for all the valuable advice and assistance I have received from him, and for the kind interest he has taken in my work during the whole course of its production.

Eilert Ekwall.

Upsala,
April 1903.

Introduction.

The composition of the English vocabulary is a subject which has not been handled by scholars for a long time. The English vocabulary is mixed, several languages having influenced it and contributed more or less important parts to it. Some of the foreign influences upon English have been fully dealt with, though not from the point of view of the modern language. Hardly anything can be said to be known with certainty as to the relations of the etymological elements in English, on the relation of the native to the foreign element, and on the relative value of each element. In my opinion, these questions are worth looking into. Moreover, I think much valuable information as to the extent of the influence exercised upon English by a foreign language, can be derived from a study of the traces it has left upon the English vocabulary.

Earlier scholars have devoted a great deal of interest to the question of the relation of the native to the foreign elements. In handbooks of the English language estimates of the proportion of these two elements are frequently met with. Most of these are not very reliable, as they are not based upon extensive and accurate research. Some were very meritorious in their time, but are now more or less antiquated.

Historical notes.

A short historical survey of earlier works dealing with this question will be of interest. A similar survey is given by Elze in his Grundriss der englischen Philologie[2], p. 258 ff. This is not, however, very exhaustive, and is also rather summary. Probably one or other work has escaped me too, as the library of this university does not possess a complete collection of early works on English philology. I hope, however, that most works of importance will be found in my list.

In earlier works sometimes the proportion of (Anglo-)Saxon and French words is established, sometimes that of (Anglo-)Saxon and not Saxon, sometimes that of Germanic and Romanic words.

The terms (Anglo-)Saxon and Germanic mean exactly the same thing, similarly French, not Saxon and Romanic.

The first estimate of this kind has been made by George Hickes in Linguarum Vett. Septentrionalium Thesaurus Grammatico-criticus et Archeologicus, Oxoniæ 1705, Prefatio p. V. A Frenchman had charged the English philologists with being unwilling to admit that English consists largely of French elements. Hickes denies the justness of that charge, adding that English etymologists always carefully distinguish between Norman-French and Saxon or Dano-Saxon words. But only a small part of the English vocabulary is of French origin. Hardly a tenth is not Saxon, as is sufficiently proved by the Lord's Prayer, which contains no more than three Norman-French words. — It is to be noted that the words: *For thine is the kingdom* etc. are excluded. So if *trespass* and *trespasses* are counted as one word, Hickes's estimate is quite correct. — Hickes finally points out that important elements of the language, as case-endings, the auxiliary verb, pronouns, participles, conjunctions, and prepositions are exclusively Saxon.

Sharon Turner, History of the Anglo-Saxons, Sixth Ed. 1836, Vol. II. p. 441 ff. (First Ed. 1799—1805), reprints extracts from fifteen (sixteen) classical authors, beginning with Shakspere and ending with Dr. Johnson. Saxon words are printed in italics. Turner's aim is to show the copiousness and power of the Anglo-Saxon language, the best proof of which is to be had »from considering our own English, which is principally Saxon». These extracts are very short. Those from the Bible contain altogether some 200 words. The rest vary in length between 79 and 101 words. Turner has not set down in figures the numbers of Saxon and non-Saxon words in them. Later on that has been done, and the numbers have often been made a basis for estimates of the proportion of native and foreign words in English. Turner's method has been frequently used by subsequent authors.

H. Meidinger, Vergleichendes Etymologisches Wörterbuch der gothisch-teutonischen Mundarten, Frankfurt am Main 1833, Preface p. IX, estimates the number of Anglo-Saxon words in English at four-fifths of the whole vocabulary, quoting Turner as his authority. P. 536 ff. he reprints six of Turner's extracts, as pointed out by Elze, without mentioning his source. Some small divergences from Turner's text, probably due to misprint, are, however, to be found.

Henry Rogers, in an unsigned article on Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionary in the Edinburgh Review vol. LXX (Oct. 1839—Jan. 1840), estimates the English vocabulary at about 38,000 words, 23,000 of which, or nearly five-eighths, are of Saxon origin. He bases his calculation on the following argument: Mr. Turner tells us that of the Anglo-Saxon, as written in the time of Alfred, about a fifth has become obsolete. Now, in Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Lexicon, there are from twenty-five thousand to twenty-eight thousand words. Though this work may not contain all the words, it must contain nearly all. Supposing one-fifth of these obsolete, there would remain nearly the numbers already stated. — Rogers has also analysed Turner's extracts, and set down in figures the numbers of Saxon and foreign words in these, mentioning by the way that Sir J. Mackintosh had previously analysed three or four of them. It seems that these extracts contain altogether 1492 words, 296 of which are not Saxon. The corresponding numbers in the passage from Shakspere are 81 and 13. According to this way of calculation, the Saxon element would form about four-fifths of the vocabulary. Rogers does not consider this method very reliable, because many words, especially Saxon, occur several times in the same passage. The method gives us an exaggerated estimate of the number of Anglo-Saxon words. Besides, the proportions vary very much in different authors. It may be stated, however, he says, »that in our most idiomatic writers, there is about one-tenth of the words *not* Anglo-Saxon; in our least, about one-third». — The latter part, which deals with the different characters of the Saxon and the Latin-French elements, is very interesting.

J. P. Thommerel, Recherches sur la fusion du Franco-Normand et de l'Anglo-Saxon, Paris 1841, p. 91 ff., has made the first attempt at a scientific study of our question. He gives a short account of the results attained by Hickes, Turner, Meidinger, and Rogers, and reprints the extracts given by Meidinger (with some corrections). He goes on to say that the method as a whole is unsatisfactory. It does not do justice to the French (Latin) element, because the Saxon element contains the chief bulk of very common words, as articles, pronouns, auxiliary verbs, adverbs, conjunctions, and interjections. In Turner's extracts, out of 1196 Saxon words no less than 1065 belong to these groups. All such words should be excluded, when calculations are made according to this method.

But such short extracts are not extensive enough to furnish a safe criterion, and results based on them are unreliable. In order to find out the relations of the various elements, it is necessary to analyse the whole vocabulary. Thommerel has undertaken that large task.

He has classified the vocabulary as given in Robertson's dictionary, supplemented by means of some other works, and given the results in a table, where the numbers of Anglo-Saxon, Latin, French etc. words are placed in separate columns. Within each column the numbers of words with the same initial letters are given separately. Some of the numbers may be of interest.

The whole vocabulary examined consists of 43,566 words. Of these 13,330 are of Germanic, 29,854 of Romanic, 88 of Celtic etc., 294 of uncertain origin.

Of the Germanic words 12,098 are Saxon, 2 Icelandic, 342 German, 712 Dutch, 19 Danish, 57 Swedish.

Of the Romanic words 330 are Greek, 4,507 Latin, 8,489 French, 549 Greek-French, 237 Greek-Latin, 13,514 Latin-French, 1,958 Greek-Latin-French, 121 Italian, 48 Spanish, 6 Portuguese.

Accordingly, not one-third of the English vocabulary is of Germanic origin. The author adds, however, that this third is the most essential part.

It is impossible to estimate now in how far these numbers may be wrong. A glance at the numbers of German, Dutch, Icelandic, Danish, and Swedish words is sufficient to show that these at least are far from correct. Another criterion is furnished by the numbers of words beginning with the letter *x*. Of these 15 are said to be Anglo-Saxon, 1 German and 25 Romanic, which is obviously incorrect. On the other hand it is very possible that the general estimate of the proportion of Germanic words is not so very far from correct. Cp. the estimates given by Morris and in the Encyclopedia Britannica further on.

O. Behnsch, Ueber das Verhältniss der deutschen und romanischen Elemente der Englischen Sprache, Breslau 1844, has, unfortunately, not been accessible to me.

J. G. Kohl, Land und Leute der britischen Inseln, Dresden und Leipzig 1844, III p. 512 ff., gives some interesting general remarks on the relations between the various elements in English. He does not, however, give any estimates of the proportions of these elements.

E. Fiedler, Wissenschaftliche Grammatik der englischen Sprache, Second Ed. 1877, I. p. 80 ff. (First Ed. 1850), considers the Romanic and Germanic elements in English to be about equal in number. If the learned Latin loanwords are taken into consideration, the Romanic element is numerically superior. The Germanic element, as being preferred in the poetical language and in popular speech, has a moral superiority. Fiedler also gives extracts from 21 classical authors with Romanic words put in italics, »that the reader may have occasion to judge for himself of the relations between the two elements». These extracts are much longer than any previously given, and the words are as a rule correctly marked as Germanic or Romanic. The relative numbers are not computed. I find that the extract from Shakspere contains 33 words out of 278 (or nearly 12 per cent.) of Romanic origin.

Trench, English Past and Present, Fifth Ed. 1862, p. 11 ff. (First Ed. 1855) makes the following rough distribution of the English vocabulary: sixty per cent. of the words are Saxon, thirty Latin, five Greek, five from various other sources. In reality the preponderance of the Saxon element is much more considerable. In the Lord's Prayer, of seventy words only six are Latin. In other passages the percentage of Latin words is still smaller.

Of all works dealing with our question, which have as yet appeared, the most important is no doubt G. P. Marsh's Lectures on the English Language. These lectures were held in the autumn and winter of 1858—59. I have used the second edition, which appeared in 1863. On p. 88 ff. the author deals with the sources and composition of English. After some short remarks on the various methods that may be used, he mentions the estimates of Trench and Turner, and gives the numbers in the extracts of the latter.

He points out that results based on such short extracts are unreliable. More thorough and extensive research is necessary in order to arrive at satisfactory conclusions. Marsh has examined the total vocabularies of the Orrmulum, the Holy Bible, Shakspere, and Milton's poetical works. Each word is counted once; proper names are excluded. The results are: the Orrmulum has nearly 97 per cent. of Anglo-Saxon words, the Bible and Shakspere 60 per cent., Milton less than 33 per cent.

He has further examined extracts from thirty-one authors, beginning with Robert of Gloucester and ending with Martineau. These extracts are much longer than those of Turner or Fiedler. Each

word is counted as often as it occurs. It seems that Shakspere employs of Anglo-Saxon words

in Henry IV A. act II. 91 per cent.
in Othello, act V. . . . 89 » »
in Tempest, act I. . . . 88 » »

In Milton's Paradise Lost, book VI, there are 80 per cent. of Anglo-Saxon words.

Marsh mentions p. 80 foot-note that some Scand. words are also to be found in English. In making his estimates, however, he has not counted these among foreign words. So the numbers above are in reality those of Germanic words. If the Scand. words had been looked upon as foreign, the relative numbers, esp. in the Orrmulum, would probably have appeared rather different.

The chapter ends with some general remarks on the different elements and on native and foreign suffixes in English.

Worcester, in the Introduction to his Dictionary, p. 47 f., gives a short account of some previous works bearing upon our question. He also gives a couple of extracts of the usual kind himself. The first chapter of Saint John's Gospel contains, according to him, 1003 words, 53 of which are proper names, 55 not Saxon. Of the Saxon words *the* occurs 68 times, *and* 61, *of* 39, *that* 19, *unto* 15, *to* 13, *I* 33, *thou* 30, *he* 89, *be* 66 times.

Pott, Etymologische Forschungen, II. 1, Second Ed. 1861, has a chapter on Wortreichtum einer Sprache oder das Gegentheil, p. 96 ff. Here he touches, among other things, upon the question of the relations between the various elements of English. He gives no opinion of his own upon the matter, but shortly mentions the estimates of Thommerel and Fiedler.

F. D. Hall, English Grammar, Third Ed. 1873 p. 156 (§ 321), gives the following opinion upon our question: »The attempt has been made to show the relative importance of the Teutonic and Latin elements by computing the number of English words belonging to each. Such calculations are misleading. The difference between the two elements is one of function, not of quantity or number».

Morris, Historical Outlines of English Accidence, 1881, p. 34 (First Ed. 1872), estimates the number of words in a complete English dictionary at about 100,000. Words of classical origin are calculated to be about twice as numerous as pure English words.

»In our talk, in the works of our greatest writers, the English element greatly preponderates».

J. C. Clough, On the Existence of Mixed Languages, London 1876, p. 54 f., shortly deals with the attempts that had been made to establish the relations of the native element to the foreign. Thommerel's estimates are given, and likewise some percentages obtained by examining extracts from classical authors. Most of these seem to have been taken from Turner, but some are not from him; the author does not tell us where he got them from. On p. 86 he says that the number of Romance words in Chaucer's Canterbury Tales is slightly in excess of the Saxon, »just, in fact, as it is now». Clough's book intends to be an exhaustive study of the mixture of the Anglo-Saxon and French elements in English, and deals not only with the vocabulary, but also with grammar and phonology. It is no doubt of great interest, but it differs rather in plan from my treatise. It is also rather antiquated now.

In the article on English Language in the Encyclopedia Britannica the following statement is given: »As to the actual proportion of the various elements, it is probable that original English words do not now form more than a third or perhaps a fourth of the total entries of a full English dictionary». In an ordinary book »the foreign elements will amount to from 10 to 15 per cent. of the whole».

O. F. Emerson, The History of the English Language 1894, chapter VIII (p. 125 ff.), deals with the relation of the native element to the foreign. He first gives some of the estimates made by Marsh. According to him, estimates of the numbers of different words in a passage or a dictionary are unfair to the native element. The »only true way to estimate the relation of the native to the foreign element is to consider the two as actually used in speaking and writing. This may be best shown by short extracts in which the foreign element is put in italics». Passages from fourteen authors, beginning with Chaucer and ending with Tennyson, each containing about a hundred words, are given. The proportions of the two elements are not computed. The passage from Shakspere seems to contain some 20 per cent. of foreign words. Emerson counts Scand. loanwords among foreign words. Otherwise his method differs in no respect from that of Turner. The only interesting point about Emerson's extracts is the fact that they are the most recent we have. — In the review of Emerson's work, ABeibl. VII p.

334, Morsbach makes some remarks on this part of the book as well, and also passes a general judgment on earlier researches of this kind.

Also in other handbooks of the English language estimates of this kind are sometimes to be found. They are, as a rule, copied out of some of the works mentioned above, and have no value of their own. Thus Angus, Hand-Book of the English Tongue 1869, has a few pages on the Elements of the English Tongue, which are mainly taken from Rogers's paper.

A work, which should be mentioned in this connection, though its aim is different, is Skeat's Etymological Dictionary. In the chapter on Distribution of Words, p. 747 ff., Skeat gives complete lists of words from various sources. All the words are not given, but one head word represents a group of cognate words. Thus e. g. *man* includes *man*, n. and vb., *manly*, *manhood* etc. No calculation of the numbers is made. Such a calculation would no doubt give interesting results, but the lists are not up-to-date now. Skeat himself has altered his opinions concerning a good many words after those lists were made. In the last edition of the Concise Etymological Dictionary similar lists are given only of some elements, e. g. Dutch, Low German, and High German words.

On different methods.

It will have been seen from this short survey of earlier works dealing with our question, that the methods and, consequently, also the results have varied considerably.

Naturally, conclusions based on such short extracts as those of Turner have no scientific value whatever, as has been sufficiently pointed out by Thommerel and Marsh. Investigations into this question must be based upon a material sufficiently extensive to furnish a safe criterion.

The most satisfactory methods that have been used are, of course, those of Thommerel and Marsh. The question is then, which of these methods is to be preferred, and also whether any of them is quite satisfactory.

A study of the etymological proportions of English based upon the complete vocabulary would probably be worth making. But that is a very difficult task. In any case it could hardly be done until the New English Dictionary has been completed. Besides, it would give one-sided results, and would certainly not be sufficient to afford a true picture of the relations between the various elements.

In my opinion, the language as written or spoken, the language in action, as Trench has put it, is the best basis of an investigation into this question. So far I fully share Marsh's opinions, and I think his method is very good, though I differ from him in several respects, as will be seen immediately.

An investigation into the relations of the various etymological elements of English to each other must establish not only the relation of the native element to the foreign, but also the relative importance of each of the foreign elements. All earlier scholars except Thommerel have stopped at the former question. Even Marsh does not go beyond the question of the relation of the Anglo-Saxon to the other elements. At the time when Marsh studied this subject, that was perhaps the safest plan. Since then English etymology has made great progress, and the scope of an investigation of this kind must be enlarged.

It has been said that results obtained by counting the number of different words, each different word being taken but once, are unfair to the native element, which contains the chief bulk of very common words. On the other hand it has been contended that the method of Turner and others who counted each word as often as it occurred, does not do justice to the Romanic element. Both statements are quite true. In order to do justice to all elements, the vocabulary must be considered from several points of view. It is not sufficient to calculate the number of different words belonging to each element. The relative value of each element has also got to be found out. The safest way to do that is, so far as I can see, to calculate how often the words belonging to each occur.

But here a most important thing must be taken into consideration. As shown before, Marsh has mainly followed the principles stated above. Still, I think his results are misleading. It is not sufficient to compute the number of words belonging to each element which are used in a passage, each word counted as often as it occurs. We must find out what sorts of words belong to each element. It is a well-known fact that almost the whole formative element of the English language is of native origin, and this consists not only of case-endings and the like, but also of form-words, as Sweet terms them, i. e. articles, auxiliary verbs, prepositions and the like. It is obvious that *the*, *of* in *the house of Cæsar*, or *have* in *I have heard* are not words of the same nature as *house*, *heard*. The question may be raised whether such »words» do not rather

belong to the grammar than to the vocabulary. If such words are counted, the calculations become highly misleading.

I will take an illustrative example of this. The passage from Gibbon given by Turner is said to contain 58 per cent. of native, 42 of other words. An analysis of the passage shows that the list of native words runs as follows: *mankind, earth, wealth; fairest, free, most; had, was, were; in, of* (9 times), *by, with; and* (5 times), *but, that; the* (12 times), *a*. The Romanic element consists of 37 words (nouns, adjectives, adverbs and verbs), the Scandinavian of two *(law, their)*. The statement that the native element contains 58 per cent. of the words does not afford a very true picture of the relations between the various elements. — I further refer to Worcester's analysis of the first chapter of Saint John's Gospel, and to Thommerel's remarks on this point.

In my opinion, the form-words should be set aside, and dealt with separately, when the relative value of each element is to be studied. When calculations of the number of different words belonging to each element are made, that distinction is, of course, of minor importance.

It must be found out in how far the various parts of speech may show different percentages. I have reason to believe that a difference really exists.

A most important point is that the material analysed is given, not only the bare figures, in order that others may have occasion to test the reliability of the conclusions drawn.

In order to establish the relations between the various etymological elements of English, extensive research is necessary. Different authors no doubt employ different proportions of words from various sources. The number of Latin and French words probably varies according to subject or style. The literary language, colloquial speech, and dialectal language probably show different proportions. Therefore, not only the language of classical authors from various periods, but also that of modern prose-writers etc. should be examined. Also the colloquial language should be dealt with. A study of this would no doubt give interesting results. It could perhaps best be studied in certain literary productions esp. modern plays.

It is of course impossible to solve the whole question at once, if care and accuracy are demanded. The language of one author will furnish ample material for one treatise.

I intend, in this treatise, to make Shakspere's vocabulary the subject of a study of the kind sketched above. My choice of Shakspere hardly needs any justification. The great importance of this poet, as well as his rich vocabulary, render a study of his language especially interesting. An additional reason for choosing him is the fact that his vocabulary has been collected in an excellent manner by Alexander Schmidt in his Shakespeare-Lexicon and by Mrs. Cowden Clarke in her Complete Concordance to Shakespeare. These two books will considerably reduce the purely mechanical part of my work. *My plan.*

My plan is then, more definitely, this:

First, I will give Shakspere's vocabulary classified according to its etymological elements. All the words, even form-words, will be given, except proper names and a few forms which seem to be occasional imitations of a sound, as *suum* 'the sound imitative of the whistling of the wind', or *mun* the same. The number of words belonging to each element will be computed, and the relations between the various elements established. A calculation of the proportions of Germanic and Romanic words will also be found useful, especially as there are a good many words which are doubtless of Germanic origin, though the immediate source cannot be determined, and a similar uncertainty exists with regard to some Romanic words.

The next thing would be to establish the relative value of the various elements by calculating how often the words belonging to each occur. I do not intend, however, to examine the whole vocabulary in this respect. Schmidt and the Concordance do not give all the references for some very common words. Consequently, it would be necessary to examine the works themselves in order to supply the wanting ones. But that work would take an enormous amount of time, and would hardly be worth while. It is also possible that the different works of Shakspere will show different proportions. I intend, therefore, to select some parts of Shakspere's productions, and analyse them in accordance with the principles sketched above. Also the number of different words belonging to each element will have to be given. — I cannot enter more fully upon this part of my plan, as many things may occur to me in the course of my work, of which I am not aware now.

The objection may be raised that a study of Shakspere's vocabulary made according to the latter part of the plan sketched above,

would be quite sufficient for my purpose. That is quite true. I think, however, that a study of Shakspere's whole vocabulary will be found useful as well as interesting.

In giving the vocabulary I follow this plan:

I. The Native Element.
II. The Foreign Elements,
  A. Germanic words,
    1. Scandinavian words,
    2. Continental Germanic words,
  B. Romanic words,
    1. French words,
      etc.
  C. Celtic words.
  D. Words derived from other sources.
III. Uncertain or obscure words.

The terms Scandinavian, French etc. refer to the proximate source of each word.

The native element includes all words which have been found or may be assumed to have existed in the language before about 900, derivatives of such words, and onomatopoetic formations of later date, which have arisen in English. Consequently early loanwords adopted in Teutonic time and in early Old English are counted among native words. As for the former category of loanwords it seems to me to be quite natural that they should be given among native words. With regard to the latter, my arrangement may need some justification. My reasons for it are mainly of a practical kind. It is often difficult to decide whether an O. E. word is native or not; the opinions of scholars vary. Sometimes it is uncertain whether an unequivocal loanword has been adopted in Teutonic or in Old English time. The etymologies of many O. E. words being unsettled, it may very well be that some will be found to be loanwords e. g. from Celtic languages, which have not yet been recognised as such. From these reasons, many O. E. words would have to be placed among uncertain ones. Besides, I think it is of more importance to establish the relations between the words which have come down from O. E. time, and words of later introduction, than to classify the words according to strictly etymological principles. — The line has been drawn at about 900 so as to exclude Scand. and early Norman-French loanwords. With regard to some words it will be difficult to decide whether they were borrowed before or

after 900. It is also possible that one or other Scand. loanword was introduced before that time[1]. I hardly think, however, that any such word is now to be found in English. — In any case neither of these things will cause serious inconvenience.

Introductory remarks concerning the material.

In giving the material I mainly follow Schmidt. Owing to the different aims of his dictionary and my treatise, some divergences from him have, however, been found necessary. These will easily be seen in the next few pages.

A few introductory remarks upon the question, what is to be looked upon as *one* word or as two (or more) words, and on some similar points, are necessary. I am not going to give any general rules. I only want to state what principles I have followed in dealing with these questions.

1. Identical forms are given as two (or more) words:

a) when they are unrelated. Consequently, such pairs as *beetle* 'a rammer' and *beetle* 'an insect', *mare* 'a steed' and *mare* 'the nightmare', *gripe* 'a grasp' and *gripe* 'a griffin', which are given by Schmidt under the same title-word, will be looked upon as two separate words.

b) when they are cognate, but originally distinct, having been levelled under one form. Therefore e. g. *bit* 'a part of the bridle' and *bit* 'a morsel', *bill* 'a sword' and *bill* 'a beak' are considered as separate words. Schmidt gives them under the same title-word.

Here belong adverbs identical in form with the corresponding adjectives. At least part of these are due to Old or Middle English adverbs in *-e*. Some have never had the suffix *-e*; nevertheless they will be given as separate words. I think the history of these adverbs justifies my arrangement. When the weak *-e* was dropped, the old adverbs in *-e* became identical in form with their adjectives. Therefore, adverbs could be formed from adjectives without any suffix, or, in other words, the adjectives could be used adverbially[2]. As a matter of principle, the adverbs which have never had the

[1] Such a word might possibly be O. E. *wicing*, which occurs in the earliest glosses; cf. Björkman p. 258. As the corresponding word is found in O. Fris. *wītsing*, which seems to be a very old word, to judge by the assibilation, it seems more probable that O. E. *wicing* is due to an Anglo-Fris. *wīcing-*, which could of course be a Scand. loanword.

[2] Franz, Shakespeare-Grammatik § 95, has another opinion upon the history of these adverbs, which is, in my opinion, not correct.

suffix *-e*, are of the same formation as those which are due to old adverbs in *-e*. Schmidt gives some of these adverbs separately, some under the adjectives as adverbial uses of these.

c) when they are cognate, but of distinct etymology, though different forms are not recorded. I refer to such cases as *drone* 'the male bee': *drone* 'the largest tube of the bagpipe', *sail* 'velum': *sail* 'sailing'. The latter of these pairs are derivatives of the verbs *drone*, *sail*, which are, on the other hand, derivatives of the former of the nouns. These pairs and others, as *revolt* 'rebellion' and *revolt* 'a deserter', are considered as separate words.

Naturally it is often very difficult, esp. when no different forms are recorded, to decide what is to be looked upon as *one*, or as two (or more) words.

2. Etymologically distinct forms are sometimes considered to be one word, viz. when they form a paradigm. Such are e. g. *be*, *am*, *is*, *was*; *I*, *me*; *good*, *better*.

3. Doublets are given as one word, when it seems probable that the linguistic instinct has felt them to be identical. Such are especially stress-doublets as *a*, *he*: *a*, *have*: *'bout*, *about*; *never*, *ne'er*; also such as *murder*, *murther*; *strew*, *strow*: *pebble*, *pibble*.

When a distinct difference of sense has developed, doublets are considered as separate words. That is the case with e. g. *one*, *a*; *beacon*, *beck*: *even*, *eve*; *belly*, *bellows*; *alone*, *lone*.

It is often difficult to draw the limit. Cf. *chick*, *chicken*; *hale*, *haul*; *troth*, *truth*; *eche*, *eke*; *swarth*, *swath*. In most of these examples there is probably sufficient difference of sense between the two forms for the linguistic instinct to consider them as distinct words.

The same principles have been followed, when the difference is only one of spelling; *gate* 'a street' and *gait* may be looked upon as distinct words.

4. Sometimes words have split up into two or more, without any phonological difference having developed. Such pairs are considered as two (or more) words, if there has been conversion from one part of speech to another. Thus e. g. *about*, *above* are at the same time adverbs and prepositions, *thorough* prep. and adj. Here might also belong part of the adverbs identical in form with their adjectives.

In the special cases it is often difficult to determine whether complete conversion has taken place or no. Many adjectives have

been converted into nouns. I have little doubt that the following are really nouns: *news*, *evil*, *wrong*, *past*, *sweet*, *sour*, *black* and other colour-names, *cold*, *hot:* likewise *a Christian*, *heathen*, *a German*, *my equal*, *my elders*, *betters* etc. Such as *the true*, *the beautiful* are certainly not nouns. But in many cases it is not so easy to decide what is adjective and what is noun. Cp. *this exigent* (= exigency), *my private* (= privacy), the *infinite* of thought, and the like. I further refer to Franz, p. 60 ff. Upon the whole I have given the examples in his §§ 74, 76 as separate nouns.

Nouns and adverbs used attributively are, as a rule, not given as separate words. Schmidt only gives some separately, e. g. *crimson*, *gold*, *iron*, *steel*.

Pronouns and numerals are often used as nouns and as adjectives (adverbs). That will not be taken into consideration.

Nor will nonce-uses of words, e. g. *as* in *many such-like as'es*, be given as separate words.

Participles will not be given separately as adjectives except in a few special cases as *past*, *straight*. In some other cases it might be justifiable to recognise conversion, but it is difficult to draw the line between participle and adjective. I have only recognised absolutely unequivocal examples as separate words.

In some cases a form in *-ed* might as well be considered to be a past participle as an adjective, formed with the suffix *-ed*[1] from a noun. The latter are, of course, given separately. Such are e. g. *daisied*, *dimpled* etc.

---

[1] Franz § 505 considers the adjectives in *-ed* to be only to a small extent due to O. E. adjectives in *-ede*, which were, according to him, very few. He sees the chief source of such adjectives in past participles of the type *beclouded*, where the prefix, as unnecessary, could easily be dropped. If that is right, it would be somewhat doubtful whether such adjectives should be given separately. — In my opinion, the O. E. adjectives in *-ede* are an important, though not the only, source of these adjectives. The O. E. adjectives in *-ede* are not few. Cp. e. g. the following list, which is not complete: *æpplede*, *déawede*, *éarede*, *hócede*, *hoferede*, *hyrnede*, *hwítloceede*, *pohhede*, *pyttede*, *sceabbede*, *sceaggede*, *steornede*. The other important source of these adjectives are adjectives of the O. E. type *gelandod*. These were probably originally formed from verbs (past participles), later on also from nouns. Such are e. g. O. E. *gebilod*, *geflǽseod*, *gehéafdod*, *gehlidod*, *gehofered*, *gehófod*, *gesáwlod*, *gesplottod*, M. E. *iberded*, *iboned*, *ibrysted*, *iheorted*, *ihoked*, *ihorsed*, *ihosed*, *ileaded*, *ileðered*, *ilimed*, *imembred*, *irobed*, *iteiled*. I do not think it is necessary to assume any influence from the type *beclouded*.

Schmidt, p. 1417 f., gives a long list of what he considers to be adjectives in *-ed*. In some cases he may be right, e. g. when he gives *charmed*, *commanded* as adjectives. But most of them cannot be adjectives, as there are no nouns extant of which they could be derivatives. I mention: *becomed* (= furnished with that which becomes), *behaved* (= having a behaviour), *deformed* (= that causes deformity), *misconceived* (= having a wrong conception), *imprisoned* (= prison-like). It is true some of these are difficult to explain. I think, however, that Abbott (§ 374) is quite right, when he speaks of »an indefinite and apparently not passive use of the past participle». Many of the examples given above and similar ones may be explained as due to freer, poetical use. Besides, it is not certain that all the examples should be explained in the same way. So far as I can see, *behaved*, *misconceived*, *simple-answered* are quite analogous to *fair-spoken*, *mistaken;* cf. also Franz, § 504. The above examples and similar ones will not be given as separate adjectives.

5. Verbal nouns formed with the suffix *-ing*, will always be given as separate words. It is difficult in some cases to draw the line between noun and gerund.

6. All compounds will be given. There are, however, in modern editions and dictionaries »compounds» which were probably never meant by Shakspere to be such. I mention the following, taken from Abbott §§ 430, 434: *any-moment-leisure*, *always-wind-obeying*, *ten-times-barred-up*, *twenty-years-unmoved*. Such monsters are as a rule not given by Schmidt, but even he has got some which seem rather dubious: *ne'er-yet-beaten*, *ne'er-lust-wearied*, *hard-a-keeping*, *fat-already*. As forms in modern editions are given: *to-and-fro-conflicting*, *to-be-pitied*, *to-bless*, *to-pinch*. All such compounds will be excluded.

Compounds of the type *falling-off*, *fallen-off*, *finder-out* will not be given separately. As *fall off*, *find out* are not given as separate words, it would be inconsistent to give derivatives of them as such.

A few compounds not given in Schmidt have been added, as a rule in accordance with N. E. D.

Arrangement of the words.

Within the separate sections the words will be given, upon the whole, in alphabetical order. The words which are nearly cognate will be given, however, in groups. Thus derivatives will be placed

under the primary word, e. g. *goodness, goodly* under *good*. Derived words with prefixes will likewise be found under the primary word, e. g. *becloud, forgive* under *cloud, give; unkind, untruth* under *kind, truth*. If no simple word is extant, the derivative is given in its alphabetical place, e. g. *belief, between;* likewise if it diverges much in form from the simple word; therefore e. g. *afford, length, height* will not be found under *forth, long, high,* but in their alphabetical places. Compound words will be placed under their first element. As compounds are also considered e. g. *inside, offspring, overfond*. Adverbs of the type *indeed, an-end*, i. e. combinations of a preposition and a noun (or adjective etc.) are to be found under the second element. — Upon the whole I have not aimed at absolute consistency in this respect. My chief aim has been to give the words where I thought they would be most likely to be looked for. I have hesitated rather much with regard to some words, thus when I have placed *bequeath, bequest, quoth* in a group under *quethe*, or *behalf* under *half*, or *misdeed, misdread* in their alphabetical place. — Nor has any definite plan been followed with regard to the order of the words in each group, except that the words belonging to the same part of speech are given together, and that derived words with prefixes are given last.

With regard to hybrid words, a somewhat irregular plan will be followed. The cases where foreign suffixes have been added to native words, or e. g. Romanic suffixes to Scand. words, are, of course, of most interest, and will, therefore, be dealt with in a special chapter. On the other hand, foreign words with native suffixes, and compounds of native and foreign (or foreign and native or foreign) words are of very little interest. All these will be given under the foreign element in question, the derivatives under the primary words, the compounds of foreign and native words under the first element. The compounds of native and foreign words will be given under the second element.

Translations of the words will only be given when they are necessary in order to avoid ambiguity.

Etymology.

Though the etymology or, which is quite sufficient for my purpose, at least the proximate source of most words used by Shakspere is quite certain, there still remain a good many words which are more or less uncertain.

In classifying the words, I have given under each element not only such words as seem to me undoubtedly to belong to it, but also such as seem most probably to do so. It is of course impossible to give any general rules as to what words are too uncertain to deserve a place in any definite element. That will have to be decided in each special case, and is mainly a matter of taste. I know very well that this arrangement considerably increases the chances of making mistakes. Still, as I think I have been rather cautious with regard to these uncertain words, I hope they will not be found to render my results unreliable. Many such words will be found among the native element. Several words found at a rather early period (e. g. in the 13th and 14th cent.) are of obscure etymology. Nothing speaks against native origin, and there is nothing which points towards any foreign language as the source. Still it is possible that a word will be found in a foreign language, from which such a word could have been borrowed. In such cases I think the chances are greatly in favour of native origin. Of such words the following may be mentioned: *blunt*, *filch*, *flash*, *flush*, *gird*, *lag*.

In many cases it is difficult to decide whether a given word is of native or of Scand. origin. Many such words I have given as native or as Scandinavian, though I can give no conclusive evidence in favour of my opinion. Björkman, p. 226 ff., gives a list of »Words which may be looked upon as possibly borrowed from Scandinavian». Many of these will be found among Scand. words. — The same plan has been followed with regard to other uncertain words e. g. such as may be either native or Dutch.

Words which are not recorded until a late period (e. g the 16th cent.) are, of course, especially uncertain. The later an English word is found, the more numerous are its possible sources. Many words of late appearance are probably late onomatopoetic formations, and should, consequently, be given among native words. But many may be comparatively old. They may have been in local use long before they appear in writing. That is a fact which has been pointed out several times. I refer esp. to von Friesen, De Germanska Mediageminatorna (Med. Gem.), and Binz ZfdPh. 35 p. 101 f. That renders late words especially difficult to judge of, and I have been very cautious in dealing with them. In N. E. D. onomatopoetic formation is assumed to a very large extent; cf. also Murray's Introduction to Vol. I. In my opinion Murray has very much exaggerated the extent of onomatopoæa. Many words ex-

plained in N. E. D. as onomatopoetic, will be given among uncertain ones.

All etymological questions will be dealt with in foot-notes. As a rule, I have only given an opinion upon such words as seem to me to be more or less uncertain or unsatisfactorily explained, and upon such on which the opinions of scholars vary. When I have said nothing about a word the etymology which I consider to be correct, is to be found in the New English Dictionary, so far as it has appeared, and for the rest of the vocabulary in Skeat's Concise Etymological Dictionary (abbreviated Skeat). It does not follow that I always consider the etymology given to be correct in all its details. — For Scand. words, see Introduction to these.

I. The Native Element.

A (*an*), indef. art.
[*a*, see *have*, *he*, *on*, *of*].
abbot[1], n.
abode, n.
about (*'bout*), prep.; adv.; [*~s*, in comp.].
above (*'bove*), prep.; adv.
ache, n.; vb.; *aaching*, p. a.
acorn, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.]
acre, n.
adder, n.
addle, adj.
afford, vb.
after, prep.; adv.; conj.; *~ward*, *~wards*, adv.; *-loss*, *-love*, *-meeting*, *-noon*, *-times*, *-wrath*, n.
ail, vb.
alderliefest, adj.
alderman, n.
ale, n.; *~house*, *~wife*, n.; *-washed*, p. a.
all, adj.; adv; n.; *-building*, *-eating*, *-ending*, *-hating*, *-hiding*, *-seeing*, *-shaking*, *-telling*, *-dreaded*, *-shunned*, *-watched*, p. a.; *-worthy*, adj.; *-hallown*, *-hallond-eve*, *-hallowmas*, *-seer*, *-souls' day*, n.; *almighty*, adj.; *all-thing*, *almost*, *already*, *also*, *altogether*, *alway*, *always*, adv.; *albeit*, conj.
[*allay*, see *lay*, vb.].
alms, n.; *-deed*, *-drink*, *-house*, *-man*, n.
alone, adj.; adv.
altar, n.
among (*'mong*), prep.; *~st*, prep.
anchor, n. 'ancora'; vb.
anchor, n. 'a hermit'.
uncle[2], n.
and (*an*), conj.
[*uncle*, vb. in] *unaneled*, p. a.

[1] The form *abbot* is not found in English until the year 1123 (N. E. D.). It must be older, however, as is shown by O. W. Scand. *aboti*, O. Swed. *abboti*, which are English loan-words (Falk and Torp, s. v. *Abbed*).

[2] According to N. E. D. *uncle* is not a descendant of the O. E. *uncléow*, but of a shorter form, M. E. *aukel*, which is supposed to be a Scand. loanword. Skeat is of the same opinion, though he considers the said M. E. *aukel* to be a

angle, n. 'a fishing-hook': vb.: *~r*, n.; *angling*, n.
anon, adv.
answer, n.: vb.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.]: *~er*, n. (v.r.): *unanswered*, p. a.
ant, n.
anthem, n.
ancil, n.
any, pron: *-thing*, *-body*, pron.; *-where*, adv.
ape, n.: *-bearer*, n.; *apish*, adj.
apple, n.
archbishop, n.; *~ric*, n.
arch-deacon, n.
ark, n.
arm, n. 'a limb': vb.
arrow[1], n.
[*arse*, n. in *open-*].
as, adv.; conj.
ash, n.
ashes, n.: *ashy*, adj.: adv.: *Ash-wednesday*, n.
ask, vb.: *~er*, *~ing*, n.: *unasked*, p. a.
aspen, adj.
ass, n.: *head*, n.
at, prep.: *atone*, vb.
auger, n.: *-hole*, n.
aught, pron.
awl[2], n.
axe, n.

Ba, vb.; *baa*, n.
babble, n.; vb.; *babbling*, n.
baccare, interj.
back, n.; adv.; vb.: *~ed*, adj.: *~ward*, adj.; adv.; n.: *~wardly*, *~wards*, adv.: *~ing*, *-door*, *-friend*, *~side*, *~sword*, n.: *-wounding*, *unbacked*, p. a.

native by-form of the O. E. *ancléow*. Kluge-Lutz take *ancle* to be from M. E. *ankel* orig. *anklé* O. E. *ancléow*. I think O. E. *ancléow* is doubtless the source of the word. In M. E. the usual forms seem to be *anclee*, *ancle* and *anclow(e)* (< O. E. *ancléo(w)*); *ankel* is rare; it is found c. 1300 (as v. r. to *ancle*). The almost consistent spelling *ancle* points towards *anclē* as the source. Whether *ankel* as early as 1300 can be explained as a later form of *ancle* (possibly a new formation from the plur. *ancles* on the model of *fader: fadres*, *derel*, *derles* etc., cp. ten Brink, Chaucers Sprache § 219), is uncertain. If not, it may be of Scand. origin.

[1] Native, Skeat and N. E. D. Kluge-Lutz, Kluge, Grundr. I, p. 932, Sweet, H. E. S. p. 281 derive it from O. W. Scand. *ǫr* (or plur. *ǫrvar*). Köppel, Archiv 104, p. 29, thinks O. E. *arwe* may be a late nominative-form, due to inflected cases of *earh*, or perhaps a Scand word. (The first alternative is probably wrong, as *earh* was a word of neuter gender: cf. Sievers, Beitr. IX, p. 238; Simons, Cynewulfs Wortschatz; N. E. D. s. v.: Sweet, less correctly, gives it as fem). Björkman, p. 227, considers native origin more probable. That is also my opinion. I do not see how the weak inflection of the word is to be explained, if the word is a Scand. loanword. The Scand. plus. *ǫrvar* hardly accounts for it. At least no analogous instances have been brought forward. I think the word is treated quite correctly in N. E. D.

[2] The etymology given in N. E. D. is incorrect. Cf. Kluge-Lutz, Skeat.

bad, adj.; n.: *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
bag[1], n.; *~pipe*, *~piper*, n.
bake, vb., *~r*, *~d-meats*, *baking*, n.: *unbaked*, p. a.
bale, n. 'evil'; *~ful*, adj.
balk, vb. 'to neglect' and 'to heap'.
ball[2], n.
ballow[3], n. 'a cudgel'.
ban[4], n.; vb.
banc, n.; vb.
bare, adj.; n.; vb.; *~ly*, adv., *~ness*, *~bone*, n.; *~boned*, *~foot*, *~footed*, *-headed*, *-rib-bed*, adj.; *-gnawn*, *-picked*, p. a.; *baring*, n.
bark, vb. 'to cry with the voice of a dog'; *~ing*, n.
barley, n.; *-broth*, n.
barm, n.
barn, n. 'a building'; vb.
barrow, n.
bat[5], n. 'a cudgel'; *-fowling*, n.
batch, n.
bath, n.; *~e*, vb.
be, vb.; *~ing*, *-all*, n.
beach[6], n.; *~ed*, *~y*, adj.

[1] *Bag* is generally derived from Scand. *baggi* (Skeat; Kluge-Lutz; N. E. D. etc.). Native origin seems to me to be more probable: cf. v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 97 ff., and Björkman, p. 228.

[2] Probably native at least in some of the senses, partly due to French *balle*. Cf. Björkman, p. 229. Skeat and Kluge-Lutz derive it altogether from French; N. E. D., from Scand.

[3] N. E. D. only gives the quotations from Shakspere and Bailey, but doubts the existence and even etymological justification of such a word. E. D. D. having, however, pointed out two more instances of the word, one from 1504 *a staff beaked with iron called a ballowe staff*, and one from 1621 *ballowe wood*, the existence of a word *ballow* 'a cudgel' can no longer be doubted. It is probably connected with the M. E. adj. *balgh* 1. 'round, rounded; swelling' 2. 'smooth', found in Alex., Gaw., Pr. P. (N. E. D. s. v.). Perhaps *ballow* is a shortened form of the *ballowe staff* found in 1504. N. E. D. compares with this *balgh* O. E. *belig*. It may be a formation from the strong verb *belgan* 'to swell', like *stéap: stúpan*, *smeart: smeortan* etc., with the original sense 'swelling'. All this is, of course, very uncertain; nevertheless I do not hesitate to give the word as native, because it is distinctly English in form, and no similar words are to be found in other languages.

[4] The plur. *bans* 'the banns' is probably adopted from French, as shown by the pronunciation *bans* with a long *a* in the 15th—17th cent. See N. E. D.

[5] Native, Skeat. Borrowed from Irish or Gaelic *bat* or from French *batte*, Kluge-Lutz. Native or borrowed from French, N. E. D. O. E. *batt* (not known at the time when the first part of the N. E. D. appeared) can hardly be a French loanword. It may be of Celtic origin, but is more probably native: cf. the M. E. by-form *botte*. The North Frisian *bat* 'schlagen' is also to be taken into consideration.

[6] Hempl, E. St. 29, p. 411 f., derives *beach* from O. E. *bece* 'a brook'. I think that explanation is correct. In fact, I had found the same etymology myself, before I came across H.'s paper. The earlier history of the word is obscure. H.'s attempt at clearing it up does not seem to me to be fortunate. The new

beacon, n.
bead, n.; *~ed*, adj.: *~sman*, n.
beam[1], n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
bean, n.: *-fed*, p. a.
bear, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, *~ing-cloth*, n.: *unborn*, p. a.; *forbear*, *overbear*, *underbear*, vb.; *~ing*, n.
bear, n.: *-herd*, *-whelp*, n.: *-like*, adj.
beard, n.; vb.: *~ed*, *~less*, adj.
beat, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *o'erbeat*, vb.
beck, n. 'a nod': vb.: *~on*, vb.
bed, n.: vb.: *~clothes*, *-hangings*, *~mate*, *-right*, *-room*, *-swerver*, *-time*, *~work*, n.: *~rid*, adj.: *~ward*, *abed*, adv.
bee, n.: *~hive*, n.
beer, n.
beetle, n. 'a rammer'; *-headed*, adj.
beetle, n. 'an insect'.
beetle, vb. 'to jut'; *-brow*, n
behind, adv.; prep.; *~hand*, adj.
behoof (*beho(o)ve*), n.: *beho(o)ve*, vb.: *~ful*, adj.
beleh, vb.
belief[2], n.; *believe*, vb.; *unbelieved*, p. a.: *misbeliever*, *misbelieving*, n.
bell, n.: *-man*, *-wether*, n.
bellow, vb.; *~ing*, n.
bellows[3], n.; *belly*, n.; vb.: *~ful*, n.: [*bellied*, adj. in comp.].
belt[4], n.

root *bak*, with the sense 'the babbling of water as it runs over pebbles', will hardly find many believers.

[1] Skeat considers *beam* 'a rafter' and *beam* 'a ray' to be etymologically distinct words. That is not necessary. Cf. O. W. Scand. *geisli* 1. 'a beam, staff' 2. 'a beam, ray': Lat. *radius* 'a staff: a beam of light'.

[2] The noun *belief* is due, according to N. E. D., to analogy from such pairs as *grieve: grief*, *prove: proof*. Cf. however Köppel, Archiv 104, p. 40, p. 280.

[3] *bellows* and *belly* are probably both native. Thus Kluge-Lutz, Erdmann, Upsala Universitets Årsskrift 1882—85, p. 137. Sweet. H. E. S. p. 311. Köppel. Archiv 104, p. 34. and, with some hesitation, N. E. D. Skeat derives *bellows* from Scand. *belgr*. Björkman does not give the word.

[4] Old loanword from Latin. Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, N. E. D. N. E. D. gives as W. Germ. ground-form **baltjoz* (= O. H. G. *balz*), but that could have given nothing but O. E. **belte* (**bielte* etc.). Pogatscher, Lehnworte p. 139, is inclined to consider *belt* as a Scand. loanword, because the normal W. Sax. forms **bielt*, **bylt* are wanting, and the absence of the final *-e* is surprising. But Scand. *belti* could have given nothing but **belte* in O. E. Björkman, p. 231, considers Scand. origin to be very uncertain. Finally, Kluge, Grundr. I, p. 334, gives as ground-form for O. H. G. *balz* **baltis*, and adds that O. E. *belt* has an altogether unexplained *e*. It is to be noted, however, that O. E. *belt* is a very rare word. It occurs in Haarl. Gl. (c. 1000) and Cott. Gl. (c. 1100). But in the Haarl. Gl. there are several examples of *e* for »strengws.» *ie* before *l* + cons.: see Bülbring, Elementarbuch, § 179, Anm. 1. The late Cott. gl. need not be taken into consideration. So *belt* can doubtless be derived from a W. Germ. **balti-* = O. H. G. *balz*. Moreover *belt* (*bealt*) is found in N. Fris., Halbertsma. The Du. *belt* given by Falk and Torp. s. v. *Bælte*, seems not to exist.

beach, n.; vb.; *~er*, *-hole*, n.
bend, n.; vb.; *~ing*, *bent*, n.; *unbend*, vb.
beneath, adv.; prep.
berry, n.
besom, n.
between (*'tween*), prep.; adv.; n.
betwixt (*'twixt*), prep.
bibble-babble, n.
bickering[1], n.
bid, vb.; *~ding*, n.; *unbid(den)*, p. a.; *forbid* vb.; *~denly*, adv.; *~ding*, n.; *outbid*, vb.
bide, vb.; *biding*, n.; *abide*, vb.
bier, n.
big[2], adj.; adv.; *~ness*, n.; *-bellied*, *-boned*, adj.; *-swoln*, p. a.
bile, n. 'inflamed tumour'.
bill, n. 'the mouth of a bird'; vb.
bill, n. 'a kind of pike'.
bind, vb.; *unbound*, p. a.; *unbind*, vb.
[*bine*, n. in *wood-bine*].
birch, n
bird, n.; vb.; [*~ing*, in *-piece*], *-bolt*, *~lime*, n.
bishop, n.
bisson (*beeson*)[3], adj.
bit, n. 'a curb'; *unbitted*, adj.
bit, n. 'a morsel'.
bitch[4], n.; *-wolf*, n.
bite, vb.; *biting*, n.
bitter, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
blab, vb.
black, adj.; adv.; n.; *~ness*, *~berry*, *-monday*, n.; *~browed*, adj.
bladder, n.
blade, n.; *~d*, adj.
blain, n.
blast[5], n.; vb.
blaze, vb.; n.
bleach, vb.; *~ing*, n.
blear[6], vb.

[1] N. E. D.: of uncertain etymology; the verb *bicker* might be of frequentative formation, but the noun is found earlier. Skeat compares M. E. *beken* 'to peck', *biken* 'to thrust with a pointed weapon', which are from O. F. *bequer:* and Du., L. Germ. *bikken* 'to hack', *bikke* 'a pickaxe'. I think *bicker* is a derivative of M. E. *biken*. The vbl. n. *bickering* is found as early as the noun *bicker* (see N. E. D. s. v.). So there is nothing that speaks against frequentative formation. The M. E. *biken* and the Du., L. Germ. words mentioned above are doubtless of Germanic origin, as we find O. H. G. *(ana)bicchan* 'stechen, stossen' and O. E. *becca* 'a pickaxe' (Sweet less correctly *bęcca*). Cf. Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Bicke*. The M. E. *beken* 'to peck' is perhaps from O. F. *bequer*.

[2] The etymology given by Björkman, p. 157, footnote 1. is, in my opinion, correct.

[3] From O. E. *bisene*, the origin of which is unknown according to Skeat, obscure according to N. E. D. Cf. Luick, Untersuchungen, § 540, Archiv 102, p. 71. O. E. *bisene* is doubtless for West Sax. *bi-siene*, which may be, like O. E. *scearp-siene* and O. N. adjectives in *-sýnn*, a bahuvrihi-formation from *sien*, n.

[4] See Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, Falk and Torp, s. v. *Bikje*. N. E. D. thinks it might have been adopted from Scand.

[5] M. E. *blast* may be partly Scand. Cf. Björkman, p. 84.

[6] The history of the word is very obscure, but there is no reason to doubt native origin. Cf. also Sweet, H. E. S. p. 348.

bleat, vb.: n.
bleed, vb.: *~ing*, n.: adv.
blench, n.: vb.
blend[1], vb.
bless, vb.: *~ed-fair*, adj.; *~edly*, adv.; *~edness*, *~ing*, n.: *unblest*, p. a.: *unbless*, vb.
blind, adj.; vb.; *~fold*, adj.: *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, *~man*, *~worm*, n.
blink, vb.
bliss, n.
blister[2], n.; vb.: *~ed*, adj.
blithe, adj.
blood, n.; [*~ed*, in comp.], *~less*, *~y*, *~thirsty*, *~y-minded*, adj.: *~ily*, adv.: *~hound*, *~shed*, *~shedding*, *-sucker*, n.: *~ied*, *-bespotted*, *-drinking*, *-sucking*, *~y-hunting*, *unbloodied*, p. a.
blossom, n.: vb.
blow, vb. 'to flower'; *unblowed*, *unblown*, p. a.
blow, vb. 'puff'; n. 'a stroke'[3]; *~er*, *~ing*, n.: *overblow* (*o'er ~*), vb.
blubbering, n.
blunt[4], adj.; vb.: *~ly*, adv.: *~ness*, n.: *-witted*, adj.
blush, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.

[1] Is derived by Skeat and N. E. D. from the W. Scand. pres. forms *blend*, *blendr*. Sweet. H. E. S. p. 315, seems to think it is due to confusion with *blendan* 'to blind'. Neither explanation is satisfactory, I think. The derivation from Scand. pres. forms seems to me to be very improbable. According to N. E. D. O. E. *blandan* cannot be the source of *blend*, as that verb was all but obsolete already in O. E.: M. E. *blande* is accordingly explained as Scand. In my opinion O. E. *blandan* is the source of *blend*. The simple verb is found only once in O. E., but *geblandan* occurs several times; there are e. g. three examples of it in a gloss from the 11:th c. (Wr. W. p. 364, 421, 425). That it has not become obsolete is proved by the verb *blend*, if my explanation of it is correct. The pret. *blend* (with a short *e*, cp. *held*, *feng* Morsbach, Me. Gr. § 58, Anm. 2) was made into a weak form *blende* (for analogies cf. Bülbring, Ablaute, p. 115). From that form an inf. *blende(n)* and part. *blend* were formed on the model of *senden, sende, send: wenden, wende, wend* (cf. *sweep* from pret. *swepte* Bülbring, ib. p. 130). The earliest instances are found in C. M. (inf. *blend* : pret. *blend(e)*; p. pple. *blend, blent*). All. P., and Gaw. The form *blande* in Gaw. is probably also native.

[2] Adopted from O. F. *blestre* 'tumeur', Skeat, N. E. D. Native, from O. E. **blýstre* = O. Du. *bluyster*, Kluge-Lutz. The word is found for the first time in C. M. in a passage where three Mss. have the form *blister*, one (Gött.) *blester*. So *blister* seems to be the best form. But in O. F. a form **blistre* does not occur. Godefroi gives *bloste, blostre, bleste, blestre blaistre*. I think the etymology given by Kluge-Lutz is correct. The Du *blester* 'opzwelling, blaar, blaas', Boekenoogen, De Zaansche Volkstaal, should also be compared.

[3] The origin of *blow*, n. is contested, cp. Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, N. E. D. That is of no importance here, however, as the word is in any case doubtless native.

[4] Possibly allied to Scand. *blunda*, Skeat (who gives it as Scand.). Brate, Beitr. X, p. 54 (and Björkman, p. 260) consider it to be a native word representing another ablaut than Germ. *blinzeln*. I do not find that etymology very

bluster, vb.: n.: *~er*, n.
boar, n.: *~ish*, adj.: *-pig*, *-spear*, n.
board, n.: vb. 'to furnish with food': *aboard*, *overboard*, adv.
boat, n.
bob[1], vb.: n.: *~tail*, n.
bode, vb.: *abode*, vb.
body, n.: vb.: *bodied*, *bodiless*, *bodily*, *unbodied*, adj.
boggle[2], vb.: *~r*, n.
bold, adj.: adv.: vb.: *~en*, vb.: *~ly*, adv.: *~ness*, n.: *-beating*, p. a.
bolten[3], p. a.
bolster, n.: vb.
bolt, n.: vb.: [*~ed*, adj. in comp.]: *unbolt*, vb.
bone, n.: [*~d* in comp.], *~less*, adj.: *-ache*, n.
bonfire, n.: *-light*, n.
book, n.: vb.: *~ish*, adj.: *~man*, *~mate*, *-oath*, n.; *unbookish*, adj.
boot, n. 'booty': vb.: *~less*, adj.: adv.
bore, n.; vb.
borough, n.
borrow, vb.: n.: *~er*, *~ing*, n.
bosom, n.: vb.; *~ed*, adj.; *unbosom*, vb.
bots[4], n.
bottom, n.: vb.: [*~ed* in comp.], *~less*, adj.: *-grass*, n.
bough, n.

plausible, and have no better to propose. Still, as the word is found so very early in M. E., and Scand. origin is out of the question, I do not hesitate to place it here.

[1] Onomatopoetic, Skeat. N. E. D. We find M. E. *bobbe* 'bob, bunch', also 'an insect', *bobbin* 'bob' Stratmann (also 'betrügen, verspotten' Mätzner). Several words belonging to the same group are found in Engl. dial., see E. D. D., Jamieson. Cognate words are Mod. Icel. *bobbi* 'snail-shell', Swed. *bobba* 'a pimple; caterpillar', 'insect'; Swed. dial. *bobba* 'to knock against'; O. Fris. *bobbaburg* 'pap': Fris. *bobbe* 'pupa qua ludunt puellulae: infans ipse'. See v. Friesen, Med. Gem., p. 24 ff., where the words are fully dealt with. The English words might be borrowed from Scand., but it is more probable that they are native, as they show, already in M. E. time, sense-developments, which are not found in Scand. languages.

[2] Belongs to *boggle* 'a spectre': see under *bug* further on.

[3] Scand., Skeat. But *bolten* is found much earlier than *bolne*, and the inf. *to-belle* 'swell' is found as early as 1320. In N. E. D. *bellen* is taken to represent O. E. *belgan* 'to swell': to account for the absence of the guttural sound Scand. *bolna* etc. are compared. But the form *bellen* is not explained by that. There seems to have been confusion between O. E. *belgan* and *bellan*. Cf. that Skeat explains *bellow* as due to a confusion of O. E. *bellan* and *belgan*.

[4] Corresponds to Fris *botten* 'vermes in ovium intestinis' (Halbertsma), and probably to M. Du. *botte* 'Kliergezwel bij de schapen' Kil. (Oudemans). Cognate words are M. Du. *botte* 'a bud', M. H. G. *butze* 'a bud, a small lamb, a goblin': probably also Eng. *bud*, L. Germ. *budde* 'a worm'. The word *bots* is not found in English until 1523 (N. E. D.), but is probably a native word. Cf. Sco. *bats* with the same sense, and Halliwell *scarbot* 'a kind of beetle': also *oubit* 'a hairy caterpillar' Skeat, Notes, p. 203.

bourn, n. 'a brook'.
bout[1], n.
bow, n.: *-back*, *-boy*, *-hand*, n.
bow, vb.: *unbowed*, p. a.
bower, n.: vb
bowl, n. 'a vessel'.
bow-wow, imit.
box, n. 'a case'.
boxtree, n.
box[2], n. 'a blow'.
boy[3], n.: *~ish*, adj.: *-queller*, n.
braid, vb.; adj.; *unbraided*, p. a.: *upbraid*, vb.: *~ing*, n.
brain, n.: vb.: *~ed*, *~ish*, *~less*, *-sick*, adj.: *-pan*, n.: *-sickly*, adv.
brake[4], n. 'a thicket'.
bramble, n.
brand, n.: vb.
brass, n.: *~y*, adj.
brat[5], n.
braze, vb.: *~n*, adj.
breach[6], n.
bread, n.: *-chipper*, n.
breadth, n.
break, vb.; n.: *~er*, *~ing*, *~fast*, *-neck*, n.; *brokenly*, adv.: *unbroke*, p. a.

[1] Adopted from L. Germ., Skeat. Native, N. E. D. As the word is found in early M. E. (Alis. etc.), native origin is, in my opinion, certain.

[2] Probably a native English word, as other languages, which have similar forms, seem to have adopted them from English. N. E. D. and Skeat think of connection with Germ. *pochen* etc. (N. E. D. has also other alternatives). Tamm, s. v. *Boxas*, takes *box* to be the plural of noun connected with *pochen* etc. Falk and Torp, s. v. *Bokse*, consider *box* vb. to be an intensive formation from a verb corresponding to Germ. *pochen* etc. That seems to me to be the most acceptable explanation. Only it is somewhat curious that the noun is found much earlier than the vb. That may be due to chance.

[3] Several etymologies have been given. See Koch, Gram. III, 1 p. 151: Müller etc. N. E. D. compares E. Fris. *boi*, *boy*: Doornkaat-K. consider the Fris. word to be the source of English *boy*. Native, Skeat and Kluge-Lutz. Kluge, Grundr. I. p. 944 points out the O. E. *Boia* a proper name. Holthausen, Archiv 105, p. 365, considers it to be the same word as rare M. E. *boie* 'a hangman'. The Fris. word *boi* meaning 'a young gentleman' speaks against this. I think *boy* is a native English word, corresponding to Fris. *boi*. The O. E. *Boia* speaks against Fris. origin. Ultimate etymology obscure.

[4] Native, Skeat. Uncertain. N. E. D. Perhaps Scand., Björkman p. 232. The word is probably native. The Swed. word is late, and only found in Finlandian dialects. Middendorf, Altenglisches Flurnamenbuch, p. 17, gives an adj. *bracede*, which seems to belong to *brake*.

[5] The usual explanation (see e. g. N. E. D.) seems to me to be satisfactory. Cf. also Müller. It is interesting that *brat* is also the name of an overlooker in a factory; those people wear a long brat or pinafore. Cf. E. D. D.

[6] Is derived by Kluge-Lutz from Fr. *brèche*, by Skeat and N. E. D. from Fr. *brèche* only in a concrete sense. That seems to be correct. Fr. *brèche* is only used of a gap in a hedge or rampart (by extension of a gap in a fortune): in that sense English *breach* is late.

breast, n.; vb.; [~*ed*, adj. in comp.]: *-deep*, *abreast*, adv.

breath, n.: ~*e*, vb.: ~*ed*, ~*less*, adj.: ~*er*, ~*ing*, ~*ing-while*, n.; *unbreathed*, p. a.: *outbreathe*, vb.

breech, n.; vb.: [~*ing*, n. in *-schol-ar*]: *unbreeched*, adj.

breed, vb.; n.: ~*er*, ~*ing*, n.: *unbred*, p. a.

breese, n.

brew, vb.: ~*er*, *-house*, n.

bride, n.; vb.; *-bed*, *bridal*, n.

bridge, n.

bridle, n.; vb.: *unbridled*, adj.; *unbridle*, vb.

brier[1], n.

bright, adj.: adv.: ~*en*, vb.: ~*ly*, adv.: ~*ness*, n.: *-burning*, *-shin-ing*, p. a.

brim[2], n.; ~*ful*, adj: ~*fulness*, n.

brimstone[3], n.

brine, n.: *-pit*, n.: *brinish*, adj.

bring, vb.: ~*er*, ~*ing*, n.

bristle, n.: vb.: *bristly*, adj.

British, adj.

brittle, adj.

broad, adj.; adv: ~*side*, n.; *-spread-ing*, p. a.; *abroad*[4], adv.

brock, n.

brood, n; vb.; ~*ed*, adj.

brook, n.

brook, vb.; *abrook*, vb.

broom, n.: *-grove*, ~*staff*, n.

broth, n.

brothel, n.: *-house*, n.

brother, n.: ~*ly*, adv.: ~*hood*, *-love*, n.: *-like*, adj.

brow, n.: [~*ed*, adj. in comp.]: *-bound*, p. a.

brown, adj.; n.: ~*y*, adj.

bubble[5], n.; vb.

buck, n. 'a male deer'.

buck, n. 'linen in washing': ~*ing*, n. (or *buck*, vb.): *-washing*, n.

bud[6], n.: vb.

[1] The *ai*-vowel, according to Chance, Ac. 1238, p. 79, is due to influence from Fr. *bruyère*, earlier *brière*. Mayhew, Ac. 1239, considers the neighbouring *r* to be the reason of the irregular vowel. Cf. N. E. D.

[2] From O. E. *brymme* m. 'border, shore: sea' Sweet (and Middendorf, Altenglisches Flurnamenbuch). The O. E. word is not given in the etymological dictionaries or in N. E. D.

[3] Björkman, p. 82, considers M. E. *brenstone* to be a Scand. loan-word (O. W. Scand. *brennusteinn* etc.). I suppose he is only speaking of that special form of the word. But it seems very doubtful to me whether that form is Scand. either. It occurs e. g. in Ayenb. Is it not rather a Kentish variant of *brünston?* We should also expect of form *brenneston* if the word were Scand. *Brimstone* is given as native by Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, N. E. D. Falk and Torp, s. v. *Bernsten*, consider *brimstone* to be of Scand. origin.

[4] J. Heiss, Mod. Lang. Notes 1900, p. 482 f., derives *abroad* from O. W. Scand. *á brot*. This explanation, given already by Grimm (See Koch, Gram. III. 1 § 200), may only be mentioned.

[5] Cf. also Skeat and v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 26.

[6] Cf. Skeat, Notes p. 20 f., and v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 90, where the group of words to which *bud* belongs, is fully dealt with.

bug[1], n. 'a bugbear'; ~*bear*, n.
build, vb.; ~*ing*, n.; *unbuild*, vb.
bullock, n.
bum[2], n.
bunch[3], n.; -*backed*, adj.
bunting[4], n. 'a bird'.
burden (*burthen*), n.; vb.; ~*ed*, adj.; -*wise*, adv.; *unburden*, vb.
burly[5]-*boned*, adj.
burn, vb.; ~*ing*, ~*ing* -*glass*, n., *unburnt*, p. a.; *outburn*, vb.
burrow, n.
burst, vb.; n.; ~*ing*, n.
bury, vb.; ~*ing*, ~*ing*-*grave*, *burial*, *burier*, n.; *unburied*, p. a.
bush[6], n.

[1] Is generally considered to be a Celtic word (Skeat, Kluge-Lutz). Müller, however, points out Germ. *bögge* etc. 'popanz, schreckbild', and thinks *bug* is a native word. The English forms are: M. E. *bugge* 'a spectre' Wicl., Pr. P.; Engl. dial. *bug* 'a spectre; an insect; a clot of mucus from the nose'. (That *bug* 'an insect' and 'mucus' is the same word as *bug* 'a spectre' is proved e. g. by Swed. *troll* 'a goblin'; Swed. dial. *troll* 'a worm, an insect' (Hof, Dialectus Vestrogothica, p. 297); Swed. *skrápuk* 'a mask; the devil; a caterpillar'; *buse* 'a bugbear; a clot of mucus from the nose'). Further we find *boggle* 'a spectre' etc., *bog*, *bogge* 'a bugbear' (*bogill*, *bogle* are curious; cf. N. E. D.). They are late words, and seem to be chiefly northern. The German forms are: Grimm: *bögge*, *bögk*, *bögke* 'larva, terriculamentum'; *boggelmann*, the same. In the dictionary of the Swiss dialects: Schweizerisches Idiotikon, we find *Bögg*, 'vermummte Person; Klümpchen vertrockneten Nasenscheims etc.'; *Böggel* 'Schreckgespenst'. The words are rather obscure, but cannot well be separated from the English words. I propose connection of *bug* etc. with the adj. *big*, O. E. *Bucga* 'a proper name', Norw. dial. *bugge* etc. (cf. Björkman, p. 157, footnote 1). Middendorf, Altenglisches Flurnamenbuch, p. 16, gives an O. E. *boggeslei*. That may also belong here. Cf. M. H. G. *butze* 'Poltergeist etc.' (Lexer), Germ *butz(en)* 'mucus etc.' (Grimm); L. G. *butt* 'stumpf, plump' (Brem.) etc. See v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 90.

[2] To the cognate words given in N. E. D. may be added: E. Fris. *bumme*, *bum(m)* 'ein grösseres blechernes Hohlgefäss' (Doornkaat- K.); W. Flem. *bum*, *bumme* 'Deuk, buil'; *Bomme* 'Manshoed; Dwazerik'; *bomhoofd*, *bomkop* 'Dvazerik' (De Boo).

[3] Onomatopoetic, Skeat, N. E. D. It is doubtless an old word connected with Du. *bonk* 'a lump, bone', E. Fris. *bunke* a bone, Fris. *bonkel* 'examen avium', North Fris. *Bunk*, 'ein Bein, ein Haufe' etc.; *bunch* seems to be due to an O. E. type **bynče*.

[4] Skeat's etymology (given in N. E. D.) seems to me to be good. There are a great many similar words in Engl. dial., e. g. *bunt* 'a small faggot, a short thick-set person'; *bunty* adj. 'stout and short'; n. 'a cock or hen without a tail'; *bunting*, 'a piece of square timber' (E. D. D.); *bunt* (of the sail) may belong here; only it is found somewhat late. Cf. also W. Flem. *bunt* 'Heuvel, hoogte, bobbel' (De Boo). Obs. the Danish *kluntlærke* 'bunting'; *klunt* = 'log, block'.

[5] Cf. Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, N. E. D., Holthausen, ABeibl. XIII, p. 34, Luick, Untersuchungen, Skeat, Notes, p. 26 ff., p. 287, Björkman, Archiv 109, p. 164.

[6] Native, Kluge-Lutz; Scand., Skeat, N. E. D. The M. E. form *busk(e)* may be of Scand. origin. But the form *bush* is doubtless native, as shown by the

busy, adj.; vb.; *busily*, adv.; *business*, n.
but, conj.; prep.
butt-end, n.; *buttock*, n.
butter, n.; vb.; *~ing*, *~fly*, *-woman*, n.
buxom, adj.
buy, vb; *~er*, n.; *overbuy*, *aby*, vb.
buy, vb. in the phrase *God buy you*
buzz, interj.; n.; vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.
by, prep.; adv.; *-drinking*, *-path*, *-room*, *-word*, n.; *-gone*, p. a.

Cackle[1], vb.
calf, n. 'the young of the cow'; *-like*, adj.; *calve*, vb.; *calves'-guts*, n.
camel, n.
can, n.
can, vb. 'to be able'.
can, vb. = *gan*.
candle, n.; *-holder*, *~stick* (*ranstick*), n.
cap, n.; vb.; [*~ped*, adj. in comp.]; *offcap*, vb.
care, n.; vb.; *~ful*, *~less*, adj.; *~fully*, *~lessly*, adv.; *~lessness*, n.
cart[2], n.; vb.; *~er*, n.

-sh. Moreover, it is found in O. E. place-names. See Middendorf, Altenglisches Flurnamenbuch, p. 22. Jellinghaus, Anglia XX, p. 275.

[1] Possibly Scand., N. E. D.: native, Skeat, Kluge-Lutz. Björkman, p. 244, considers Scand. origin very uncertain. Native origin is proved, in my opinion, by the adj. *cakel* 'cackling' A. R., of which no corresponding form is found in Scand. The word is found early in M. E. Cf. also Du. *kakelen*.

[2] Native, Skeat: borrowed from Scand., Kluge-Lutz and (probably) N. E. D. Björkman says it is impossible to decide whether it is native or Scand. I do not think so. In my opinion it is most certainly a native word. There is one thing which has been overlooked by the etymologists, viz. the posibility of the Icel. *kartr* being a loanword from English. That opinion has been put forth by Bugge, Studier over de nordiske Gude- og Heltesagns Oprindelse I, p. 6. »The *kartr* 'a cart' which occurs in the Rigsþula, has in any case come to the Scandinavians from the British Islands, even if it cannot be said with certainty from what language». The reason of Bugge's opinion seems to be the fact that the word *kartr* is very rare in Scand. It occurs once in the Rigsþula and twice in a Saga. It is not known outside the West Scand. languages, and not in any modern dialect. That is sufficient reason for suspecting it to be a loanword. But then it seems to me that the form of the word necessitates the loan-theory. The English *cart* (O. E. *cræt*) and Du. *krat* are doubtless due to a W. Germ. ground-form **krata-*. But *kartr* cannot well be due to an O. W. Scand. metathesis of **kratr*. The examples in Noreen, Aisl. Gr. § 248, are hardly analogous. I think the Icel. *kartr* proves the existence of an O. E. form **cart* (**cært*) as early as a. 950. — The Icel. *kartr* can not have contributed towards the victory of the form *cart*, as it seems never to have been a popular word. — After the above was already written, I have found a late O. E. form with metathesis. In Wr. W. p. 551, 37, there is a gloss: *Carrus, uel basterna, uel heseda, kert*. The gloss is late — ms. from the middle of the twelfth cent. —, but its vocabulary is distinctly O. E. The only Scand. word I have found in it, is *utlawe*.

carve, vb.: *~r*, n.
cat, n.: *~like*, adj.: *~ling*, n.: *catterwauling*, n.
caw, vb.
chaff, n.: *~less*, adj.
chalk, vb.: *~y*, adj.
chap[1], n. (*~s* 'jaws'): *~fallen*, p. a.: *~less*, [*~ped* in comp.] adj.
chapman, n.
chare, n.
chary, adj.: *chariness*, n.: *unchary*, adj.
chat, n.: vb.: *~ter*, vb.
[*che*, pron., see *I*].
cheap, adj.: adv.: *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.
check, n.: [*~ed*, adj. in comp.]: *-rose*, n.
cheese, n.
chest, n.
chew, vb.
chick, n.: *~en*, n.
chide, vb.; *~r*, *chiding*, n.
child, n.: vb.: *~ed*, *~ish*, *~like*, adj.: *~hood*, *~ishness*, *~ness*, *-bed*, *-killer*, n.: *unchild*, vb.
chill, adj.: vb.
[*chill*, *chud*, see *will*].
chime[2], n.
chin, n.
chink, n.
chip, n.: vb.: [*~per*, n. in *bread-*].
chirping, n.
choke, vb.; *choking*, n.
choose, vb.: *~r*, *choosing*, n.
chop[1], vb.; n.: *~py*, adj.: *~s*, n.
chough, n.
chrisom, n.
christen, adj.: vb.: *~dom*, *~ing*, n.
christmas, n.
chuck[3], n.
church, n.: *-bench*, *-door*, *~man*, *-way*, *~yard*, n.; *-like*, adj.
churl, n.: *~ish*, adj.; *~ishly*, adv.
churn, vb.
cinders, n.
clack-dish, n.
clamber[4], vb.

The form *kert* seems to be due to an earlier **cert*, cf. *ster*, *nep*, *hres* for *stær*, *hnæpp*, *hræs*.

[1] *chap* and *chop* are rather obscure. It seems certain, however, that *chap* vb. corresponds to Germ. *kappen*; *chop* is probably a late ablaut-formation to *chap*. It is uncertain whether *chap*, *chop* 'a jaw' is the same word as *chap* 'a fissure'. The fact that it is mostly used in the plural, speaks against that. It might be a slangword formed from the verb *chap*, *chop*, meaning 'the chapper, chopper', 'the instrument used for chapping the food',: cf. *fambles* 'hands' *stampes* 'legs' in Harman's list of cant words (see Baumann, Londinismen, p. XL f.). Grose (1785) gives *chops* as a slang word.

[2] Uncertain whether from Latin (O. E. *cimbal(a)*) or from O. F. *chimbe*. N. E. D.; Skeat has the latter, Kluge-Lutz, the former explanation. I think the Scand. forms (Swed. *kimma*, Da *kime*) must be from O. E. Da. *kime* is found in 1533 (Kalkar), but must be much older: Swed. *kimma* not until 1749 (Lind: Germ.-Swed. Dict.). It is widely spread in Swed. dial. I think *chime* is from O. E. *cimbal(a)*.

[3] Cf. Skeat.

[4] Probably a native word, though its history is not quite clear: cf. N. E. D. Skeat thinks it may possibly be Scand., but that is not probable. Icel *klambra*

clap[1], vb.: n.: *~per*, n.: *~per-claw*, vb.
clasp[2], n.; vb.: *~ing*, n.: *unclasp*, vb.
clatter, n.
claw, n.: vb.
clay, n.: *-brained*, adj.
clean, adj.; adv.: *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *~se*, vb.: *-timbered*, p. a.: *unclean*, *~ly*, adj.; *~liness*, *~ness*, n.
cleave, vb. 'to stick'.
cleave, vb. 'to split'.
clepe, vb. (*y-cliped*).
cliff, n.
climb, vb.: *~er*, *~ing*, n.
cling, vb.
clink[3], vb.; n.: *~ing*, n.
clip, vb. 'to embrace'.
clod, n.: *~dy*, adj.: *~pole*, n.
cloth, n.: *~e*, vb. (*clad*, *y-clad*).
clotpole (*-poll*), n.
cloud, n.; vb.: *~y*, adj.: *~iness*, n.: *-capped*, adj.: *-kissing*, p. a.
clout, n.: vb.: [or *~ed*, adj.].
clover, n.
cluck, vb. (more correctly *clock*).
clue (*clew*), n.: *unclue*, vb.
cluster, n.: vb.
clutch[4], n.: vb.
coal, n.; *-black*, adj.
cobble[5], vb.: *~r*, n.
cobloaf, n.
cobweb, n.
cock, n. 'the male of the hen': *~ney*, *~pit*, *~shut*, n.
[*cock*, see *God*].
cockle, n 'a weed'.
cod, n. 'a husk etc'.
cod[6], n. 'a codfish'.
cold, adj.: n.: *~ly*, adv.: *~ness*, n.: *~blooded*, *-hearted*, adj: *acold*, adv.

means 'to pinch', and is, moreover, not found until Modern Icel.: Dan. *klamre*, Swed. *klamra* 'grasp, cling' are, in my opinion, young loanwords from German.

[1] O. E. has the derivative *clæppetan*. Cf. Björkman, p. 246.

[2] If the form *claps* (found 1386: *clasp* 1325, N. E. D.) is the original one, connection with *clap* is probable. It may be an onomatopoetic word meaning 'a click, a snap'. Germ. *klapps* 'a tap, slap' may be compared. Cf. Germ. *Schnalle* 'a clasp': M. H. G. *snal* 'a quick movement, a jerk'.

[3] Native, Skeat. There is no reason with N. E. D. to suspect loan from somewhere.

[4] The early forms of *clutch* n. present difficulties: see N. E. D. The present *clutch*, however, is a derivative of the verb, and has nothing to do with M. E. *cloke*. Cf. Köppel, Archiv 106, p. 45.

[5] The explanation given by Skeat (*cobble* is a derivative of *cob* 'to beat') seems to me to be correct. The noun *cobbler* is found more than a hundred years earlier than the vb. *cobble*, but that does not seem to me to be curious. The word *cobbler* is doubtless a much more common word than the verb *cobble*.

[6] Origin unknown, N. E. D. Skeat proposes connection with M. Du. *kodde* 'a club', and thinks the fish has been named from its roundness. I think that is correct. Cf. L. Germ., Du. *kodde* 'a pig'. The *cod* is named in O. W. Scand. *lubba*, in Dan. *lubbe*, orig. 'a lump, a lumpy object'. The word *codding* 'lecherous' may belong to *cod* 'scrotum', but it is ἅπ. λεγ. and so very uncertain N. E.

colly, vb.: *collier*, n.
colt, n.: vb.: *uncolt*, vb.
comb, n.: vb.: *~less*, adj.
come, vb.: *~r*, *coming*, n.: *become*, vb.: *becoming*, n.: *unbecoming*, p. a.: *misbecome*, vb.: *overcome* (*o'er-*), vb.
comely, adj.: adv.: *comeliness*, *uncomeliness*, n.
cow, vb.
cook, n.: vb.
cool, adj.: vb.: *~ing*, n.: *overcool*, vb.
coop, vb.
cope, n.
copped, adj.
copper, n.
corn, n. 'grain' etc.: *-field*, n.
Cornish, adj.
cote, n.: *cotquean*, n.
cough, n.: vb. (also *coff*).
cour, n.: *~ish*, adj.: *-dung*, *~slip*, n.
[*cox*, see *God*].
coxcomb, n.
crab, n. 'a crawfish'.
crack, n. 'a fissure': n. 'a pert boy'[1]; vb.: *~er*, *-hemp*, n.
cradle, n.: vb.: *-clothes*, n.
craft, n.: vb.: *~y*, *~y-sick*, adj.: *~ily*, adv.: *~sman*, n.: *outcrafty*, vb.
cram, vb.
crank, n.: vb.
creak[2], vb.: *~ing*, n.
creed, n.
creep, vb.
crib, n.: vb.
cringe, vb.
cripple (*creeple*), n.: vb.
crisp, adj.: vb.
croak[2], vb.
crook[3], vb.: *~ed*, *-kneed*, adj.: *-back*, n.
crop, n.: vb.; *-ear*, n.: *uncropped*, p. a.
crow, n.: vb.: *~ing*, *-keeper*, n.: *o'ercrow*, vb.
crowd, n.: vb.
crum, n.: *crumble*, vb.
crutch, n.
cubbord, vb.: [n. in comp.].

D. compares *cod* 'mud from the bottom of rivers'. Other words that might be compared are: Germ. dial. *kodderig* 'dirty' (Woeste): M. Du. *codde* 'spot', *codden* 'make dirty' (Teutonista): L. Germ. *koddig* 'gay' (Brem.) = Dan. dial. *koddet* (Feilberg): M. Du. *kodde* 'chat: joking' (Oudemans).

[1] See also Skeat. Notes. p. 49.

[2] *creak* < O. E. **crácian* found in *crácettan* = *crácettan* (:**crácian* > *croak*). Cf. Kluge-Lutz. The same base is found in O. W. Scand. *kráka*. Swed. *kråka* 'a crow'. N. E. D. considers both words to be young onomatopoetic formations.

[3] *crook* is usually derived from Scand. (Skeat N. E. D., Björkman, p. 248). Kluge-Lutz give it as a native word. (It is uncertain whether O. Du. *krock*, given by them, belongs here. Cf. Franck, Et. W., s. v. *Kreuk*.). The verb *croke(n)* is found as early as 1175 (N. E. D.), and the verb and noun are both very common in Early M. E., and show many shades of meaning. Then Middendorf, Altenglisches Flurnamenbuch, gives an O. E. *crók* as early as 947. I do not doubt the native origin of the word.

cudgel, n.: vb.: *~ling*, n.
culter, n.
cunning, n.; adj.: *~ly*, adv.
cup, n.: vb.; *-bearer*, n.
cur[1], n.: *~rish*, adj.
curd[2], vb.; n.: *~y*, vb.
curl, n.: vb.; [*~ed*, adj. in *-pate*]: *uncurl*, vb.
curse[3], n.: vb.: *~d(curst)*, adj.: *~d-blessed*, p. a.; *curstness*, *cursing*, n.; *accursed*, p. a.; *uncurse*, vb.
cut[4], vb.: n.: *~ter*, *~ting*, *-throat*, n.
cuttle, n. 'a bully'.

Dabble[5], vb.: *bedabble*, vb.
dad, n.
daff, vb.
daisy, n.; *daisied*, adj.
dale, n.
dam, n. 'a mound'; vb.
[*dapper*, n. in *dive~*].
dare, vb.; n.; *~ful*; *daring*, *-hardy*, adj.; *outdare*, vb.
dark, adj.: adv.: n.: vb.; *~en*, vb.: *~ening* (v.r.), *~ing*, *~ness*, n.: *~ling*, *~ly*, adv.: *~some*, adj.: *-eyed*, adj.; *-working*, p. a.
darling, n.
dash[6], vb.; n.: *bedash*, vb.
daughter, n.: *-beamed*, adj.
daw, n.
dawn[7], n.; vb.: *~ing*, n.
day, n.: *-bed*, *~light*, *-woman*, n.: *-wearied*, p. a.; *daily*, adj., adv.: *to-day*, adv.
[*deacon*, n. in *arch-*].

[1] Native, Skeat, Kluge-Lutz. Probably adopted from some Continental source. N. E. D. The word is found as early as 1225 (A. R.). So Continental origin is improbable. No corresponding word is found in old Scand. languages. The word is doubtless native.

[2] Uncertain, but seems to be a native word. Cf. Skeat.

[3] A Celtic loanword, as it seems. Cf., however, Skeat and Kluge-Lutz. It is not found in O. E. until c. 1000, but is very common about that time. So it ought probably to be given here.

[4] A difficult word. Has long been considered Celtic: so still Kluge-Lutz. Scand., Skeat, N. E. D. Björkman hesitates. Noreen, Svenska Etymologier, p. 50, considers it to be native. The phonology of the word speaks against Scand. origin. The base of the Engl. word seems to be O. E. **cyttan*, wheras in Scand. languages we find only **kuta* (Swed. dial. *kota*, *kuta*, Norw. dial. *kyttel*, *kytel* etc. < **kytil*. Mod. Icel. (not with Björkman O. W. Scand.) *kuti*, Swed. dial. *kytti* m. (prob. < **kutjan-*): the Swed. dial. *kiöta* (Hof, Dialectus Vestrogothica, p. 173) is inexplicable to me). I think *cut* is a native English word — Celtic origin is out of the question — though found comparatively late. Oudemans gives M. Du. *kutten* 'snijden, kerven': *kutte* 'kerf, snede, spleet, insnijding' from Kil. Can they be English loan-words? It seems very possible to me that L. Germ. *kutte*, Du. *kut* 'cunnus' (Woeste, De Boo, Franck Et. W.) belong here.

[5] Cf. Skeat, and v. Friesen. Med. Gem. p. 29.

[6] Native, Skeat, Kluge-Lutz. Possibly Scand., as the word is not known in W. Germ., N. E. D. Skeat points out, however, L. Germ. *daschen*. Cf. also Fris. *daskje* (Halbertsma). As early as Lay. we find *todasete*, p. pple.

[7] Cf. Köppel, Archiv 106, p. 34: Björkman, p. 261.

dead, adj.: n.: *~ly*, adj.: adv.: *~ly-handed*, adj.: *-killing*, *~ly-standing*, p. a.: *~man*, n.
deaf, adj.: vb.: *~en*, vb.: *~ness*, n.: *undeaf*, vb.
deal, n.; vb.; [*~er* in comp.] *~ing*, n.
dear, adj. 'precious': n.: adv.: *~ly*, adv.: *~ling*, *~ness*, *~th*, n.; *-beloved*, *-loved* (v. r.), *-bought*, p. a.
dear[1], adj. 'hard'.
dearn, adj.
death, n.: *-bed*, *~'s-head*, *~'s-man*, *-token*, n.: *~ful*, *-like*, *-worthy*, adj.: *-boding*, *-marked*, p. a.
deed, n.: *~less*, *undeeded*, adj.: *indeed*, adv.
deem, vb., n.
deep, adj.: adv.: n.: *~ly*, adv.; *-brained*, *-green*, *-mouthed*, *-sore*, *-sweet*, adj.: *-drawing*, *-drenched*, *-fet*, *-sworn*, *-wounded*, p. a.
deer, n.
deftly, adv.
delve, vb., *~r*, n.
den, n. 'a cave'.
depth, n.
devil (*divel*), n. *~ish*, *~ish-holy*, adj.; *-monk*, n.
dew, n.; vb.: *~y*, adj.; *~berry*, *~drop*, *~lap* (O. Edd. *~lop*), n.: *~lapped*, adj.: *-bedabbled*, *-dropping*, p. a.: *bedew*, vb.
dibble[2], n.
[*dich*, do it, see *do*].
dim, adj.: vb.: *~ming*, n.; *bedim*, vb.
dimple[3], n.: *~d*, adj.
din, n.
ding; ding-dong, imit. words.
dint, n.; *undinted*, p. a.
dip, vb.
dirge[4], n.
dirt[5], n.; *~y*, adj.
dish, n.; vb.: *-clout*, n.
distaff, n.: *-woman*, n.
ditch, n.: vb.: *~er*, *-dog*, n.
dive, vb.: *~r*, *-dapper*, n.
dizzy, adj.: vb.; *-eyed*, adj.

[1] Schmidt, third Ed. p. 1462, and N. E. D. s. v. The word is not given as a special word in Schmidt's text.

[2] Etymologically very uncertain, cf. Skeat, N. E. D.: but there must be some relation to *dab* or *dib*. It is probably a native word.

[3] Usually referred to O. H. G. *tumfilo*, Mod. Germ. *Tümpel*, *Dümpfel*, 'a pool': see Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Tümpel*, Falk and Torp. s. v. *Dump*. N. E. D. hesitates, because *dimple* is a rather late word (c. 1400). The etymology given seems to me to be formally and semasiologically acceptable. Cf. also Norw. and Dan. dial. *dump* 'an excavation in the ground', Aasen, Feilberg: Du. dial. *dumpel* 'Deuk, buil', De Boo, s. v. *Bum*.

[4] See Clark Hall. Dict.; Anglia XIII, p. 450.

[5] Scand., Skeat, N. E. D. Native, Kluge-Lutz. Uncertain Björkman. Doubtless native: Sweet gives an O. E. *drit*, and Clark Hall *drīt* (Mw. 677, 809) 'dirt': *drīt* is no doubt wrong for *drit*. O. E. *drītan* is certain: see also B—T. So M. E. *drīten* is native (not with Björkman possibly Scand.) Cf. N. E. D.

do, vb. (*dich* for *do it*); *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *undone*, p. a.; *fordo*, *outdo*, *overdo* (*o'er~*), *undo*, vb.
dock, n. 'a plant'.
doe, n.
doff, vb.
dog, n.; vb.; *~ged*, *-hearted*, *-weary*, adj.; *-ape*, *-days*, *~fish*, *-fox*, *-hole*, *~'s-leather*, n.
dole, n. 'a share'.
dolt,[1] n.
don, vb.
doom, n.; vb.; *~sday*, n.; *foredoom*, vb.
door, n.; *-keeper*, *-nail*, n.; *adoor*, *adoors*, adv.
dote[2], vb.; *~r*, *doting*, n.
dough, n.; *~y*, adj.
doughty-handed, adj.
dout, vb.
dove, vb.; *-cote*, *-house*, n.; *-drawn*, p. a.; *-feathered*, adj.
down, n. 'a tract of land'; adv.; prep.; *~fall*, *-sleeves*, n.; *~fallen*, *-roping*, *-trod(den)*, p. a.; *~right*, *~ward*, adj.; *~right*, *~stairs*, *~ward*, *~wards*, adv.
drab[3], n.; *~bing*, n.
draff, n.
drag[4], vb.
drain, vb.

---

[1] Obscure; it is a late word (1543 in the der. *doltish*). In consideration of M. E. *dult* 'dull, blunt', native origin is probable. M. E. *dult* is generally thought to be from *dulled* (Skeat, N. E. D.). More probably formed with a *ta*-suffix; see Wood, Mod. Lang. Notes 1899, p. 60. Cognate words are Engl. dial. *dolt* 'a lump, mass; the leavings of food' (E. D. D.), Norw. dial. *dolt* 'a bundle' *dulten* 'thick-set' (Ross). Wood derives M. E. *dult* from O. E. *dol* (< **dhulo*). The above-mentioned words render, in my opinion, that derivation rather uncertain.

[2] The etymology given by Skeat and Kluge-Lutz seems to be correct. No exactly corresponding form occurs in O. F. The A. F. **doter* supposed by N. E. D may of course have existed, but has at least not been found.

[3] See Skeat, and v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 30 f.

[4] Scand., Skeat. According to N. E. D. perhaps a Northern form of O. E. *dragan* or O. N. *draga;* Wright, The Dialect of Windhill, is referred to. Björkman, p. 157, footnote 2, quotes the explanation in N. E. D., without giving an opinion of his own. — Swed. *dragga* cannot be the source of the word, as it is itself of German origin (cf. Falk and Torp, s. v. *Dræg*), or has perhaps been taken directly from English (Tamm, s. v. *dragg*). The dialect of Windhill shows that O. E. *dragan* (or O. N. *draga*) cannot be the direct source of *drag*. In that dialect we find *dreəg* 'to drawl' < M. E. *dragen* (cf. *neəg* 'to gnaw', *seəg* 'a saw' §§ 70, 315) and *dreg* 'to drag', the regular descendant of M. E. *draggen* (cf. *beg* < *bag*, *weg* < M. E. *waggen* § 59). There can be no doubt, I think, that *drag*, (M. E. *draggen*) is due to an O. E. form with *cg (gg)*. For the explanation I have two alternatives to propose. M. E. *draggen* may be due to O. E. **draggian*, which would have the same relation to O. E. *dragan*, as M. E. *toggen* 'to tug' to O. E. *téon* (part. *togen*) 'to draw', *togian* 'to drag', or M. E. *waggen* 'to wag' (M. H. G. *wacken*) to O. E. *wagian* 'to move, wag' (O. H. G.

draught[1], n.: *-oxen*, n.
draw, vb.: *~er*, *~ing*, *-bridge*, n.: *withdraw*, vb.; *~ing*, n.
dread, n.; adj.; vb.; *~ful*, *-bolted*, adj.; *~fully*, adv.
dreary, adj.
drench, vb.; n.; *bedrench*, vb.
drible[2], vb.
drift, n.

---

wagôn). Cf. v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 14 ff., where literature on the subject is given. — Then there is the other alternative, which I am inclined to prefer. M. E. *draggen* is comparatively late (a. 1440 N. E. D.); *dragge* n. has been found somewhat earlier. Of this noun *draggen* may be a derivative. *Dragge* means in the earliest instances, 'a heavy kind of harrow; a hook with which anything is pulled: a drag-net'. (It is explained as a derivative of *drag* vb., but some of the applications may have been introduced from other langs.; cf. M. L. G. *dragge*, m. 'a grapnel', Swed. *dragg* the same etc. N. E. D. At least in the senses given above it is native, as the M. L. G. *dragge* only means 'a grapnel', Swed. *dragnot* would have given *draw-*). Alongside this *dragge* goes *dredge (dreg, dradge, dridge)* 'a drag-net'. In dialects *drag* means 'a harrow' etc., *dredge* 'a bush-harrow', (*Dredge* < O. E. **dreeg*; *dradge*, *dridge* are »perversions under the influence of other words.» N. E. D.). It is to be expected that two words so similar in meaning, should also be nearly related in form. I submit the following explanation. Beside **dreeg* there was O. E. **drœg*, both < **dragjô-*; **drœg* is due to influence from *dragan* (cf. Bülbring, El. § 177, O. E. *sæga* for *secgan* ib., and O. E. *mæcg*, Sievers, Ags. Gr. § 89, Anm. 1; cf. also Morsbach, Me. Gr. § 108). O. E. **dreeg* > *dredge* (*dridge*, cf. Morsbach, Me. Gr. § 109) and (Northern) *dreg*: **drœg* > *dradge* and (Northern) *drag*. If M. E. *draggen* is a derivative of *dragge*, it must be of Northern origin. The first instance of the word does not at least speak against this. It is impossible, I think, to prove that *drag* n. is Northern. The M. E. examples are too rare and too late; they are in any case not Southern. In Mod. dialects *dredge* seems to be only Midland and Southern; *dreg* is doubtless Northern; *drag* occurs in the North and in the South. But a word of that kind may very well have wandered from one dialect to the other. (For the matter of that, *drag* is a Northern form also according to the explanation given in N. E. D.). — It is not impossible, after all, that both alternatives may be right. In that case *drag* n. and *drag* vb. would be originally distinct words.

[1] Scand., Kluge, Grundr. I, 936. Native, Skeat. According to N. E. D. and Björkman, p. 234, it has probably come down from O. E. time, and is the equivalent of O. H. G. *traht* (<**drahti-*). But **drahti-* ought to have given O. E. **drieht*: so it is uncertain whether *draught* is an old word. Cf. however Sievers, Ags. Gr. § 261, Bülbring, El. § 180, Anm. 3. In my opinion it is probably a new formation from the verb. It is probably native, as it is found very early in M. E., and has, already at an early time, a much wider application than the Scand. word. Besides, *drátthr* is only W. Scand.; the E. Scand. form is *dræt*.

[2] Rather obscure, cf. N. E. D. Phonologically a derivation from **dripple* would be admissible, cf. *pebble* and Germ. *tröpfeln*, Fris. *drüppeln*. Norw. dial. *dripla* etc. Only *drib* is found earlier.

drink, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.; *drunken*, p. a.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
drive, vb.
drivel, vb.
drone, n. 'the male bee'; n. 'the largest tube of the bagipe'; *-like*, adj.
drop, n.; vb.; *~ping*, n.
dross, n.; *~y*, adj.
drought (drouth)[1], n.
drowse, vb.; *drowsy*, adj; *drowsily*, adv.; *drowsiness*, n.
dry, adj.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *-beat*, vb.; *-foot*, adv.
duck, n.; vb.
dull, adj.; vb.; *~ing*, *~ness*, n.; *~y*, adv.; *~brained*, *-eyed*, adj.
dumb, adj.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, *-show*, n.
dun, adj.; n.
dung, n.; *~y*, adj.; *-hill*, n.
dup, vb.
dusky[2], adj.
dust, n.; *~y*, adj.; *o'erdust*, vb.
dwarf, n.; *~ish*, adj.
dwindle, vb.
dye, n.; vb.; *~r*, n.; *o'erdye*, vb.

Each, pron.
ean, vb.; *~ing* (or *~ing-time*), *~ling*, n.
ear, n. 'the organ of hearing'; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.]; *-wax*, n.; *-deafening*, *-kissing*, p. a.
ear, n. 'the spike of corn'.
ear, vb. 'to cultivate'; *uneared*, p. a.
earl, n.; *~dom*, n.
early, adj.; adv.; *earliness*, n.
earn, vb. 'to yearn'.
earn, vb. 'to acquire'; *unearned*, p. a.
earnest, n., 'seriousness'; adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
earth, n.; vb.; *~en*, *~ly*, *~y*, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *~quake*, n.; *-bound*, *-delving*, *-treading*, p. a.; *unearthly*, adj.
east, n.; adv.; *~ern*, *~ward* (v. r.), adj.
easter, n.
eat, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *o'eat*, vb.
[*eath* in] *uneath*, adv.
eaves, n.; *-dropper*, n.
ebb, n.; vb.
eche, vb.
edge, n.; vb.; [*~d*, in comp.]; *~less*, adj.
eel, n.
eftsoons, adv.
eight, num.; *~een*, *~h*, *~y*, num.; *-penny*, adj.
either, pron.; conj.
eke, adv.; vb.
elbow, n.; vb.; *-room*, n.
eld, n.
elder, n. 'a tree'; *-tree*, n.
[*elder*, 'older', see *old*].
[*ele*, vb. in] *unaneled*, p. a.
eleven ('leven), num.; *~th*, num.; *-pence*, n.

[1] Schmidt gives *drought* 'dryness' and *drouth* 'thirst' as two separate words. Hardly with right; cf. N. E. D.

[2] Scand., Skeat. Native, Kluge-Lutz. According to N. E. D., the word is very obscure, both vowel and ending consonants presenting difficulties. Cf. Björkman, p. 137.

elf, n.; vb.; *-lock*, n.; *elvish-marked*, p. a.
ell, n.
elm, n.
else, adv.; *~where*, adv.
ember-eves, n.
embers, n.
empty, adj.; vb.; *-hearted*, adj.; *~ing*, *emptiness*, n.
end, n.; vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, *-all*, n.; *~less*, adj.; *an-end*, adv.
English, adj.; n.; vb.; *~man*, *~woman*, n.
enough (enow), adj.; adv.
ere, prep.; conj.
errand, n.
erst, adv.
eve, n.; *~n*, *~ning*, n.
even, adj.; vb.; adv. (also *e'en*); *~ly*, adv.; *-handed*, *uneven*, adj.
ever (e'er), adv.; *-burning*, *~lasting*, *-living*, *-running*, p. a.; *-fired*, *-harmless*, adj.; *~lastingly*, *~more*, adv.
every, pron.; *~where*, adv.
evil, adj.; adv.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *-eyed*, adj.
ewe, n.
eye, n.; vb.; [*~d* in comp.], *~less*, adj.; *-ball*, *-beam*, *~brow*, *-drop*, *-glass*, *~lid*, *~sight*, *-sore*, *-wink*, n.; *overeye (o'er~)*, *aftereye*, vb.

Fain, adj.; adv.
fair, adj.; n.; adv.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, *-play*, n.; *-betrothed*, *-spoken*, *~est-boding*, *-shining*, p. a.; *unfair*, vb.
fall, n.; vb.; *~ing*, *~ing-sickness*, n.; *befall*, vb.
fallow, adj. 'untilled'; n.
fallow, adj. 'of a pale red colour'.
fan, n.; vb.; n. 'the fanning the air'.
fang, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~less*, adj.
fangled, adj.
far, adv., adj.; *-off*, adj.; *-fet*, p. a.; *afar*, adv.
fare, n.; vb.; *~well*, interj.; n.; [*~r*, n. in comp.].
farrow, n.
farthing, n.
fast, n.[1]; vb.; *~ing*, *~ing-day*, n.; *fast-lost*, p. a.
fast, adj.; adv.; *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *-falling*, *-growing*, p. a.; *unfasten*, vb.
fat, n. 'a vat'.
fat, adj.; n.; vb.; *~ness*, *-guts*, n.; *-brained*, *-kidneyed*, *-witted*, adj.
father, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~less*, *~ly*, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *-house*, n.; *unfathered*, adj.
fathom (fadom), n., *~less*; adj.; *-line*, n.

[1] *fast*, n. is Scand. according to N. E. D. Björkman, p. 236, is uncertain, but seems to consider it to be a native word, corresponding as to its formation to Scand., O. H. G. *fasta*. More probably M. E. *fast(e)* is a descendant of O. E. *fæsten*. Cf. Kluge, Grundr. I, p. 1022, who points out as examples of the suppression of final *-n* in Orrm. (where *faste* is first found) *faste, lende, wesste*. Now *lende* could also be explained as a Scand. loanword, but *wesste* is undoubtedly a descendant of O. E. *wésten*. So it is more probable that also the other two words are native. In M. E. the form *fasten* is hardly found after 1300 exc. in compounds as *fastin-tide*, *-time*, etc. That is best explained by derivation from O. E. *fæsten*.

fawn[1], vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.
fear, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~ful*, *~less*, adj.; *~fully*, adv.; *~fulness*, n.; *afeard*, p. a.
feather, n.; *~ed*, adj.; *-bed*, n.
fee[2], n.
feed, vb.; n.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *unfed*, p. a.; *o'erfeed*, vb.
feel, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *~ingly*, adv.; *unfelt*, *unfeeling*, p. a.
fell, n. 'skin'.
fell, vb.
felly, n.
felt, n.
fen, n.; *~ny*, adj.; *-sucked*, p. a.
fennel, n.
fere, n.
fern-seed, n.
fetch (pp. *fet*), vb.; n.
fetlock[3], n.
fetter, n.; vb.; *~ing*, n.
fettle, vb.
fever, n.; vb.
few, adj.; *~ness*, n.
fickle, adj.; *~ness*, n.
fiddle, n.; vb.; *~r*, *~stick*, n.
field, n.; *~ed*, adj.; *-bed*, *-dew*, n.; *afield*, adv.
fiend, n.; *-like*, adj.
fiery, adj.; *-footed*, *-red*, adj.
fifteen, num.; *~th*, *fifth*, *fifty*, num.; *fifty-fold*, adj.
fight, vb.; n.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *unfought*, p. a.
filch[4], vb.; *~ing*, n.
file, vb. 'to rub with a file'.
file, vb. 'to defile'.
fill, n. 'a shaft'; *-horse*, n.

---

[1] The Scand. *faghna* etc. may have contributed to some extent to the victory of the form *fawn*, Björkman, p. 111. Native, Skeat. N. E. D. I do not think Scand. influence is necessary in order to explain the form.

[2] It is possible that one or the other instance of the word is to be derived from O. E. *féoh*. N, E. D. gifves some late occurrences of that word.

[3] Native, corresponding to L. Germ. *fitlock*, M. H. G. *vizzeloch*, Du. *vetlock* Kluge-Lutz, N. E. D. Skeat erroneously considers it to be formed from a Scand *fet*, allied to *fet*, 'a pace'.

[4] Has been considered to be a derivative of M. E. *felen* 'to conceal' (e. g. by Skeat, and Hellquist, Den nordiska nominalbildningen, p. 63). That cannot be right, as shown by the earlier instances of the word. In N. E. D. no etymology is given. The word is said to be very late (first found in 1561), the form *filched* in Langtoft being probably a bad reading for *fliched*. Now a form *fil chid* occurs in R. Brunne's Chron. (see N. E. D. s. v. *bagle*), and in Gaw. we find *to-filched*, pret. So the word is very well authenticated a. 1300. The earliest meaning of *filch* is uncertain. The form in Gaw. is rendered by Morris 'seized, pulled down', and that seems to be correct. The form *filched* in Langt. is rendered by Wright (Pol. Songs, 307) 'stolen', but that does not seem to suit the sense very well. In Harman's list of cant words, *fylche* is explained as 'to beate, to stryke, to robbe'. Perhaps 'beaten' would be the right rendering in the example from Langt. — The etymology is obscure. No cognate words are known to me. Dan. *filke* 'to scrape; to cut with a blunt knife' (Kalkar, Feilberg) is similar in form. — As the word is found early in English, and there is no trace of it in other languages, it is probably of native origin.

fill, vb.: n.; *unfilled,* p. a.; *upfill,* vb.
fillip[1], vb.
film, n.: vb.
filth, n.: ~*y,* adj.
fin, n.: ~*less,* [~*ned* in comp.], ~*ny,* adj.
finch, n.
find, vb.: ~*er,* ~*ing,* n.
finger, n.; vb.: ~*ing,* -*end,* n.
fire, n.; vb.: ~*brand,* -*drake,* -*shovel,* ~*work,* n.: -*eyed,* -*new,* adj.; *firing,* n.; *afire,* adv.
firk, vb.
first, adj.; adv.: ~*ling,* n.; -*born,* p. a.
fish, n.; vb.; ~*er,* ~*erman,* -*meal,* ~*monger,* ~*pond,* n.; -*like,* adj.
fist, n.; vb.; ~*ing,* n.
fit[2], n. 'attack of a disease'; vb.; ~*ful,* adj.
fit[2], n. 'a division of a song'.
fit[2], vb. 'to suit': adj.; ~*ly,* adv.; ~*ness,* n.: *unfit,* adj.; ~*ness*: n.: ~*ting,* p. a.; *befit,* vb.; *unbefitting,* p. a.
five, num.; -*fold,* adj.; -*fingertied,* p. a.
flag[3], n. 'a banner'.
flag[4], n. 'Iris.

[1] Seems to be an altered form of *flip:* cf. Skeat, N. E. D.

[2] The two nouns *fit* are perhaps originally the same word; cf. Skeat. The adj. and vb. *fit* are very obscure. Skeat derives them form Scand. *fitja* 'to knit together'. That explanation does not seem to go well together with the history of the words (cf. N. E. D.), and nothing points towards Scand. origin. Probably they are native, though it is impossible as yet, on account of their rare occurrence in the earlier language, to settle their relations to each other and to *fit.* n.

[3] A difficult word. It is found in all Germ. languages, but first in English. Scand. origin is out of the question, because Swed. *flagg* etc. have been adopted from some German source. Engl. *flag* is probably a native word, whatever the ultimate etymology may be. Cf. N. E. D., Franck. s. v. *Vlag,* Falk and Torp. s. v. *Flag.* Scand. origin is assumed by Skeat and Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Flagge.*

[4] Obscure; cf. Du *flag,* Dan. *flæg,* N. E. D. The same word as *flag* 'a banner', »from its waving in the wind», Skeat. As *flag* 'Iris' has been found much earlier than *flag* 'a banner', the former cannot have been named after the latter. — There are some Scand. forms, which might be taken to be the source of *flag.* Besides Dan. *flæg,* we find in Southern Swed. dialects *flägg, flädje. fläje,* the names of several water-plants. e. g. Iris, Acorus Calamus (See Jenssen-Tusch. De Nordiske Plantenavne). The first of the forms mentioned closely agrees with M. E. *flegge* (Pr. P. etc.). The forms seem to be, however, wholly unconnected. The Dan. *flæg* is proved by the by-form *flæk* and Swed dial. *fläk* (see Jenssen-T.) to be due to an earlier form **flæk.* It seems probable. then, that the Swed. *flägg* is likewise due to the ground-form **flæk.* It may be due to dialectal development of **fläg.* but it is also possible that it merely stands for **fläg.* The word has first been found by Linné (Skånska Resa, 365). It may represent a less exact rendering of the pronunciation heard by him. Afterwards it has been adopted in several botanical works. It is not found in any works on the Southern Swed. dialects. However that may be, the identity of *flägg* and Dan. *flæg*

flag[1], vb. 'to hang loose'.
flail, n.
flap, n.; *-eared*, *-mouthed*, adj.
flash[2], n.; vb.

---

is proved by Linné's *fläck* 'Phalaris arundinacea' (ib. 292), which cannot well be separated from *fläggy* and Dan. *flæk*. As for *flädje* and *fläje*, they are identical with early Dan. *flæde* (*flädje* may be due to such forms of the word as contained a *j*; *flæde* is from the stem **flaðja*. Cf. Billing, Åsbomålets ljudlära, Svenska Landsmålen X, 2, p. 179. As for *fläje* it is the direct descendant of **flæde*; for similar cases of *j* for *ð*, see Billing, ib. p. 177, 178). So Swed. *fläggy* etc. are not related to M. E. *flegge*, and the possibility of *flag* having been borrowed from any of the Scand. words mentioned is out of the question. *Flag* is probably a native English word. The Scand. *flæg*, *flæde* etc. belong to the stems **flak*, **flad*, 'flat', cf. Falk and Torp, s. v. *Flæg*. The plant seems to have been named after its flat leaves. I think it is very probable that *flag* has had the same original meaning. It seems to be due to a stem **flagg-*. With this I compare O. E. *flacg* 'plaster', *flegg* 'Stück Land' (Middendorf, Altengl. Flurnamenbuch, 51), M. E. *flagge* 'sod, flag', which seems, in consideration of O. E. *flegg* and N. Fris. *Flaggen* 'dünner Rasen, Haussoden, Torfsoden' (Outzen), to be rather due to a stem **flagg-* than to O. W. Scand. *flaga* (The latter opinion is held by Bradley in N. E. D. and Björkman, p. 237. In my opinion, it is very uncertain whether *gg* occurs as the representation of Scand. *g*. It is true that O. E. (Scand.) *g* is still preserved to some extent in some dialects. It seems to be restricted to Ellis D. 21, 22, 24, but has possibly had a greater area in earlier times, cf. Luick, Untersuchungen, § 162 ff. But in those dialects *g* and *gg* are kept well apart; Scand. *flaga* would have given e. g. in Windhill **fleag*, cf. Wright, The dialect of Windhill §§ 70. 315; i. e. the *a* has been lengthened, and the *g* remains short. Nothing renders it probable that Scand. *flaga* could have given M. E. *flagge*). Dial. *flag* in other senses e. g. 'a flake' belongs to the same group. The stem **flagg-* seems to have meant 'a flat object, a slice, a flake' or the like. — I cannot decide whether M. E. *flegge* is be to explained as a form with i-mutation, or as a dialectal development of **flagg-* (cf. Wright, ib. § 59). The relations to M. Du. *flag* 'a kind of grass' are obscure.

[1] According to N. E. D. a derivative of *flag*, adj. (which is < Fr. *flac*): cf. O. F *flaquir* 'to become flaccid'. Skeat thinks it is a weakened form of *flack* with the same meaning, which is partly native (allied to O. E. *flacor*), partly due to O. F. *flaquir*. In consideration of M. Du. *vlaggeren* 'slap of mat zijn of worden', also 'Vladderen' and O. H. G. *flagarôn* (für **flaggarôn*? Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *flackern*), it seems far more probable that *flag* is due to a stem **flagg-*, and is a native word. The original meaning has probably been 'to wave in the wind': from that to the meaning 'to hang loose' the way is not far. The adj. *flag* is probably a derivative of the verb; it is to be noted that it is found much later than the verb. Cf. also Falk and Torp, s. v. *Flagre*.

[2] Scand., Skeat. But no exactly corresponding word exists in Scand. languages. In N. E. D. onomatopoetic origin is assumed. Cf. however Falk and Torp, s. v. *Flaske sig* (where connection with L. G. *flaschen* 'to burn brightly' is assumed), and Wood, Color-Names, p. 18 (who assumes a root *ples* 'move rapidly' etc.). The word is obscure, but is apparently native.

flatter[1], vb. 'to flutter'.
flax, n.: *~en*, adj.: *-wench*, n.
flay, vb.: *~ing*, n.
flea, n.
fledged, adj.; *unfledged*, adj.
flee[2], vb.
fleece, n.; vb.
fleet, n.; vb.; adj.[3]; *-foot*, adj.
flesh, n.; vb.: *~ly*, adj.: *~fly*, *~monger*, n.
flicker (Qq. *flitker*, *fletker*), vb.
flight, n. 'fleeing'.
flight, n. 'flying'; *~y*, adj.
flint, n.; *~y*, *-hearted*, adj.
float, vb.; n. (written *flote*): *~ing*, n.: *afloat*, adv.
flock, n. 'a crowd'; vb.
flood, n.; *~gate*, n.
floor, n.
flow, vb.; n.; *overflow (o'er~)*, vb.
flush[4], adj.; *~ing*, n.
fly, n. 'an insect'; *-bitten*, *-blown*, p. a.; *-blowing*, *n.*
fly, vb.; *~ing*, *flier*, n.; *fly-slow*, adj. (v. r.); *outfly*, *o'erfly*, vb.
foal, n.; vb.
foam, n.; vb.: *~y*, adj.
fodder, n.
foe, n.; *~man*, n.
fold, n. 'an enclosure': *unfold*, vb.
fold, n. 'a plait'; vb.; *unfold*, vb.: *~ing*, n.
[*fold*, adj. in *blind~*].
folk, n.
follow, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.
food, n.
foot, n.; vb.; *~al*, adj.: *~ing*, *~ball*, *~boy*, *~cloth*, *~fall*, *-land-raker*, *-licker*, *~man*, *~path*, *~step*, *~stool*, n.; *afoot*, *underfoot*, adv.
for, prep.; konj.

---

[1] *flatter* 'to flutter' is a native word; cf. N. E. D. It is uncertain whether *flatter* 'to fawn' is due to native development, or to influence from Fr. *flatter*. N. E. D. prefers native origin: Kluge-Lutz say *flatter* has been adopted from French. Skeat gives both alternatives without deciding in favour of either.

[2] The pret. *fled* has been explained in several ways; cf. N. E. D., where several suggestions are discussed, and Sweet, N. E. G. p. 395. Bradley (in N. E. D.) thinks there may be some connection with O. Swed. *flydde*, but this form is comparatively young; besides, it is purely O. Swed. In the other old Scand. languages no such form occurs. Adoption from O. Swed. *flydde* is out of the question. The other explanations given do not seem very satisfactory either. The form is obscure.

[3] N. E. D. considers *fleet*, adj. to be cognate with, or adopted from Scand. *fljótr*. Skeat compares O. E. *fleótig* and adds »from the verb». It is not clear whether he thinks it is an old formation like Scand. *fljótr*, or a young derivative of *fleet*, vb. The word is not found until 1529 (N. E. D.), and it seems impossible that such a word should never before have appeared in the literature, if it was an old adj., corresponding to Scand. *fljótr* and O. Fris. *fliot (flet)*, or had been adopted from Scand. In my opinion, it is a recent formation from *fleet* 'to move swiftly'. Cf. *flit*, *flip* 'nimble' : *flit*, *flip*, vb.; *fly* 'knowing' : *fly*, vb.

[4] Obscure, but apparently native; cf. N. E. D., Skeat. Falk and Torp, s. v. *Flaas*, *Flaske sig*, think it is related to *flash* (Germ. root *flas*, *flus* 'to burn').

ford, n.
fore, prep.; adv.; conj.; *~most*, adj.; *-end*, *~father*, *~finger*, *~foot*, *-hand*, *~head*, *~horse*, *~knowledge*, *~noon*, *~sight*, *~ward*, n.; *-bemoaned*, *~gone*, *~named*, *~said*, *~spent*, p. a.; *afore*, adv.; prep.; conj.; *~hand*, adv.; *~said*, p. a.; *before*, adv.; prep.; conj.; *~hand*, adv.; *-breach*, *-time*, n.; *tofore*, adv.
fork, n.; *~ed*, adj.
former, adj.; *~ly*, adv.
forth, adv.; prep.; *~right*, n.; *~with*, adv.; *~coming*, p. a.
fortnight, n.; *forty*, num.
forward, adj.; adv.; vb.; *~ness*, n.; *~s*, adv.
foster, vb.
foul, adj.; adv.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *-mouthed*, adj.; *-reeking*, *-spoken*, p. a.
four, num.; *~teen*, *~th*, num.; *-inched*, adj.
fowl, n.; *~er*, [*~ing*, in *bat-*], n.
fox, n.; *~ship*, n.
frame, n.; vb.; [*~d*, adj. in *strong-*]
free, adj.; adv.; vb.; *~dom*, *~ness*, *-man*, n.; *~ly*, adv.; *-footed*, *-hearted*, adj.; [*~stone*, n. in *-coloured*].
freeze, vb.; *freezing*, n.
French, adj.; n.; *~man*, *~woman*, n.
fret, vb. 'eat away'; *~ful*, adj.; *~ting*, n.
Friday, n.
friend, n.; vb.; *~less*, adj.; *~ly*, adj;. adv.; *~ing*, *~liness*, *~ship*, n.; *unfriended*, *unfriendly*, adj.; *befriend*, vb.
fright, n.; vb.; *~ful*, adj.; *affright*, vb.
frog, n.
from, prep.; adv.
frost, n.; *~y*, adj.
full, adj.; adv.; n.; *~y*, adv.; *fulfil*, vb.; *fulness*, n.; *fulsome*, [*full*]-*acorned*, *-hearted*, *-hot*, adj.; *-fed*, *-manned*, *-flowing*, p. a.
fullam, n.
fuller, n.
furlong, n.
furrow, n.; vb.; *-weeds*, n.
further (furthest), adj.; adv.; vb.; *~er*, n.; *~more*, adv.
furze, n.

Gabble[1], vb.; n.
gad[2], vb. 'to ramble'.
gay, vb.
gall, n. 'the bile'; *~ed*, adj.

[1] Imitative Skeat, N. E. D. (M. E. *gabben* adopted from French); frequentative of M. E. *gabbe*, which is of Scand. origin, Kluge-Lutz, and Kluge, Grundr. I, p. 933. Björkman, p. 240, and v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 37, think the word is native. That *gabble* is a frequentative of M. E. *gabbe* cannot be doubted. In my opinion, *gabbe* is a native word. Cf. Björkman, l. c. It is found very early in M. E. (e. g. A. R., Hom. II, Kath.), and there is also an O. E. instance of the word, which speaks especially against French origin. The etymology of the word is given by v. Friesen, ib. p. 38 ff.

[2] A derivative of M. E. *gad* 'a goad': original meaning 'to run about', Skeat. N. E. D. thinks it may originally have meant 'to run about like an ani-

gall[1], vb. 'to hurt'; *ungalled*, p. a.; *o'ergall*, vb.
gallow, vb.
gallows, n.; *-maker*, n.
game, n.; vb.; *~some*, adj.; *~ster*, *gaming*, n.
[*gar*, see *god*].
garlic, n.; *-eater*, n.
gate[2], n.
gather, vb.
ghast, vb.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *~ness*, n.
ghost, n.; vb.; *~ly*, adj.
gibber[3], vb.
giddy, adj.; *giddily*, adv.; *giddiness*, n.
gild, vb.; *gilt*, n.
gin, vb.; *begin*, vb.; *~ner*, *~ning*, n.
gird, vb. 'to bind round'; *ungird*, vb.; *girdle*, n.; vb.; *girt*, vb.
gird[4], vb. 'to quiz'; n.

mal stung by gadflies'. In both cases the word would be of Scand. origin. The former explanation seems to me to be improbable, because I do not understand how a derivative of *gad* can mean 'to run about'. Against the latter the objection is to be raised, that the running about of animals stung by gadflies is much the reverse of roving idly. Eng. dial. *gad* 'to run madly about' (of cattle) is probably a wholly different verb. The alternative explanation given in N. E. D. (*gad* is a back-formation from *gadling* 'a vagabond') is, in my opinion, the correct one.

[1] Partly from M. Fr. *galler;* partly native, Skeat. As shown by the history of the word, it is doubtless native. See N. E. D., where influence from the said French word is also assumed. I do not see any necessity for assuming French influence. The different senses can as easily be explained as due to native development.

[2] Köppel, Archiv 104, 61, explains the victory of the form *gate* by assuming influence from Scand. *gata*. Cf. however Björkman, p. 150.

[3] *gibber* (with a hard *g*) seems to be an onomatopoetic modification of *gab*, *gabber*. Cf. dictionaries. On the other hand, *gibber* (*jibber*) is a parallel modification of *jabber*, which seems to be of French origin. If the latter is meant here, it ought not to be given under this heading.

[4] M. E. *gürden*, *girden* 'to smite' in form agrees with *gürden* etc. 'to bind round', with which it has also been considered identical. M. Du. *gorden* Kil., which means 'enclose' and 'met riemen geseelen, cædere loris', has been compared. To be added is also O. W. Scand. *gyrða* 'to enclose' and 'to flog, whip with a thong or pliant rod', (Fritzner, who compares Norw. dial. *banda*, and the Du. *goren*, M. E. *garde* with the same two senses). It is very doubtful, however, whether M. E. *gürden* 'strike' can be explained in the same way as the Scand. and M. Du. words, because its senses do not seem to go well with an original meaning 'to flog'. It has also been compared with O. H. G. *gartôn*, 'prügeln' (Mätzner). If Cosijn, Tijdschr. v. Ned. taal- en letterkunde, XIII, 19 ff., is right in his opinion that O. E. *gierd* is due to a Germanic form **gard-* (thus also Uhlenbeck, Beitr. 26, p. 298), *gürden* could be explained as an ablaut-form of this word. But possibly that opinion of Cosijn's is wrong, cf. Sievers, Zum ags. voc. Leipzig 1900, p. 24 ff. — In any case *gird* 'to quiz' M. E. *gürden*, is doubtless a native word, as is shown by its form and its early occurrence (Lay., A. R., Horn etc.).

girl[1], n.
glad, adj.; n.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ding*, *~ness*, n.
glare, vb.
glass, n.; vb.; *~y*, adj.; *glaze*, vb.
gleam, vb.; n.
gleeful, adj.
glide, vb.; n.
glimmer, vb.; n.
glimpse, n.
glister, vb.; *~ing*, n.
gloom, vb.; *~y*, adj.
glove, n.; vb.; *~r*, n.
glow, n.; vb.; *~ing*, n.; adv.; *-worm*, n.
gnarl, vb. 'to growl'.
gnarled, adj. 'knotty'.
gnat, n.
gnaw, vb.; *begnaw*, vb.
go, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, *-between*, n.; *forego*, vb.; *~er*, n.; *outgo*, *overgo (o'er~)*, *undergo*, vb.; *ago*, *agone*, prep.; *begone*, vb.
goad, n.; vb.
goal[2], n.
goat, n.; *~ish*, adj.
god, n.; vb.; *-daughter*, *~father*, *~head*, *~liness*, *~son*, n.; *~ly*, adj.; *~like*, adj.; adv.; *ungodly*, adj.; corruptions: *cock*, *cox*, *'od's*, *gar*, *gogs-wouns*; *'s*[*wouns*, etc.].
gold, n.; *~en*, adj.; *~enly*, adv.; *~smith*, n.; *-bound*, p. a. [*gold*, n. in *marigold*].
good, adj. *(better, best)*; n.; *~ly*, *-limbed*, adj.; *-friday*, *~man*, *~ness*, *~wife*, *-will*, *-year*, n.; *-deed*, *a good*, adv.; in forms of salutation: [*good*]*-bye*, *-den (godden, gooden)*, *-morrow*, *-night*; *better*, n.; vb.; *~ing*, n.
goose, n.; *~berry*, *-quill*, n.
gore, n.; *gorbellied*, *gory*, adj.
gosling, n.
gospel, n.; vb.
goss, n.
gossamour, n.
gossip, n.; vb.; *~ing*, n.; *-like*, adj.
grasp, n.; vb.
grass, n.; [*~ed* in comp.], *~y*, *-green*, adj.; *-hopper*, *-plot*, n.
grave, n.; vb.; *~less*, adj.; *-maker*, *-making*, *-stone*, n.
graze, vb. 'to feed'; *grazing*, n.
great, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, *-kinsman*, n.; *-bellied*, adj.; *-grown*, p. a.
greedy, adj.; *greedily*, adv.; *greediness*, n.
Greek, n.; *~ish*, adj.
green, adj.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *-eyed*, adj.; *-sickness*, *~sward*, *~wood*, n.; *o'ergreen*, vb.

---

[1] Etymology uncertain, but the word is doubtless native. Cf. e. g. N. E. D.; Skeat; Kluge-Lutz; Noreen, U. L. 194; Luick, ABeibl. VIII, 235 f.; Holthausen, Archiv 105, p. 366 f., 107, p. 379; Bugge, Svenska Landsmalen IV, 2, p. 232 (who compares Swed. dial. *gorre* 'a boy' with L. G. *gör*, Engl. *girl*, Ir. *gerr* 'short', Sanskr. *hrasva* 'short', *hrasati* 'grows shorter'); Wood, Color-Names, p. 52. Obs! that Sweet gives O. E. *gyrle* f. 'virgin'.

[2] Obscure. In consideration of O. E. *gálan*, the existence of an O. E. *gál* cannot however, in my opinion, be doubted. Cf. also Skeat.

greet, vb.; *~ing*, n.
grey (gray), adj.; n.; *-beard, ~hound*, n.; *-eyed*, adj.
grim, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *-looked*, adj.; *-grimming*, p. a.
grin, vb.; *~ning*, n. (v. r.).
grind, vb.; *~ing*, n.
gripe[1], n. 'a griffin'.
gripe, vb.; n.
grisly, adj. 'grim'.
groan, n.; vb.; *~ing*, n.
groin[2], n.
grope, vb.
ground, n.; vb.; *~ling*, n.; *aground*, adv.
grove, n.
grow, vb.; *~ing*, *~th*, n.; *ungrown*, p. a.; *overgrow (o'er~), outgrow*, vb.
grub, n.; vb.
grumble[3], vb.
grunt, vb.
guilt, n.; *~less*, *~y*, *~y-like*, adj.; *~ily*, adv.; *~iness*, n.
gum, n. 'flesh of the jaws'.
gush, vb.
guts, n. 'bowels'; *~griping*, p. a.

[*Ha'* see *have*].
hack, vb.; n.; *unhacked*, p. a.
hag, n.; *~gish*, adj.; *-seed*, n. *-born*, p. a.
hail, n. 'frozen rain'; vb.; *~stone*, n.
hair[4], n.
hale[5], vb.
half, n.; adj.; adv.; *-cap, -cheek, -kirtle, -moon, ~penny, ~penny-*

---

[1] Found early in M. E. (Lay., Hav. etc.). It is found in the other W. Germanic languages: O. H. G. *grîf*, M. L. G. *grîp*, Du. *grijp;* O. W. Scand. *gripr* seems to be a L. Germ. loanword (Falk and Torp, s. v. *Grib*). So it seems probable that it is an old word also in English, though its absence in O. E. is rather curious.

[2] See N. E. D. and Skeat, Supplement, and Notes, 124 f. Skeat explains the vowel-change *grine* > *groin* as due to confusion with O. F. *groin*. As that word meant 'the snout of a hog', such confusion seems rather curious. If it is necessary to assume any influence from without, in order to explain the change, it seems more natural to think of the word *loin*, the name of an adjacent part of the body.

[3] Ad. from Fr. *grommeler*, Skeat, Kluge Lutz. According to N. E. D. the immediate source is uncertain. In my opinion, *grumble* is a derivative of M. E. *grumme*, the same (1430), which corresponds to the Continental words given by Skeat. The word-stem seems to be old in English; cf. O. E. *grymettan* 'to roar, grunt; rage' (Sweet). French origin is improbable also in consideration of the cognate words in Germ. and Du.

[4] The earlier form (< M. E *hēr*) is preserved in some cases, as shown by rhymes to *hear, ear, tear*. See Schmidt. It is probably to be looked upon as a traditional rhyme-word; the main form in Shakspere seems to be *hair* (with the vowel of *haire*).

[5] Adopted from Fr. *haler*, Skeat, N. E. D.; native, Kluge-Lutz, Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *holen:* adopted from Du. *halen*, Swaen, Anglia XVI, p. 512. The article on the word in N. E. D. shows, in my opinion, that the word is doubtless na-

worth, -sword, -tale, -worker, -world, -yard, -year, n.; *-blooded*, adj.; *-blown*, p. a.; *-way*, adv.; *behalf*, n.
halidom, n.
hall, n.
hallow, vb.; *~mas*, n.; *unhallowed*, p. a.
halt, adj.; vb.; *~ing* n.
halter, n.; vb.
hammer, n.; vb.
hamper[1], vb.
hams, n.
hand, n.; vb.; *~ed, ~less*, adj.; *~fast, ~ful, ~icraft(s)man, iwork, ~maid, ~saw, ~writing*, n.; *-in-hand, ~y-dandy*, adv.; *underhand*, adj.; *unhand*, vb.; *handle*, n.; vb.; *handling*, n.; *unhandled*, p. a.; *overhandle*, vb.; *handsome*, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *unhandsome*, adj.
hang, vb.; *~er, ~ing, ~man* n.; *unhanged*, p. a.; *o'erhang*, vb; *~ing*, n.
hard, adj.; adv.; *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ening, ~iness, ~ness*, n.; *~y, ~est-timbered, -handed, -hearted*, adj.; *-believing*, p. a.; *unhardened*, p. a.
hardock[2] (also *hor-dock*), n.
hare, n; *~bell, -finder, -lip*, n.; *-brained*, adj.
hark, vb.
harm, n.; vb.; *~ful, ~less*, adj.; *-doing*, n.; *unharmed*, p. a. (v. r.).
harp, n.; vb.; *~er*, n.
harrow (horrow[3]*)*, vb.
harry, vb.
hart, n.
harvest, n.; *-home, -man*, n.
hat, n.
hatch, vb. 'to brood'; n.; *~ing*, n.; *unhatched*, p. a.
hatch, n. 'a half-door'; vb.
hate, n.; vb.; *~ful*, adj.; *~fully*, adv.; *~r, hatred*, n.
haul (Ff. *hall'd*: Q. *halde*), vb.
have (ha', ha, a), vb.; *~r, having*, n.; *behave*, vb.; *misbehave*, vb.
hawk, n.; *~ing*, adj.; n.
hawk, vb. 'to clear the voice'.
hawthorn, n.

---

tive. It is used, already in early M. E., in a variety of senses, which cannot possibly be accounted for by the Fr. *haler*, because that word is only used as a nautical term. On the other hand, Du. origin is excluded by the early occurrence of the word. It is found in Lay., Alis. etc. The corresponding word not being found in Scand. languages, it is absolutely necessary to assume *hale* to be of native origin.

[1] Connection with the root *ham* in Icel. *hemja* (N. E. D.), or with Icel. *hamla* (Skeat) would not account for the *p*; cf. Cent. D. The word is probably cognate with Norw. dial. *hempa* 'a strap'; also 'a hook, clamp' (<*hampjô-*, corresponding to Greek *κομβος* etc. See Bugge, Bezz. Beitr. III, p. 103: Falk and Torp, s. v. *Hempe*). Some of the words quoted by Skeat, Notes, p. 126, are perhaps also cognate, though their relations to each other are rather obscure.

[2] Cf. Wright in Supplement to Schmidt, Third Ed.: also Skeat.

[3] The form *horrow* is curious. It cannot well be a mere misprint, as N. E. D. gives *horu* from the 14th century. I cannot explain it.

hay, n. 'grass'.
hay, n. 'a hedge.'
hazel, n.: *-nut*, *-twig*, n.
he, interj.
he (a; him, em), pron.; *himself*, *his*, pron.
head, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~less*, *~long*, *~ly* (v. r.), *~strong*, *~y*, *~y-rash*, adj.; *~long*, adv.; *-borough*, *~land*, *-shake*, *~sman*, *-stall*, n.; *behead*, vb.; *overhead*, adv.
heal, vb.; *health*, n.; *~ful*, *~some*, *~y*, adj.
heap, n.; vb.
hear, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, *~say*, n.; *unheard*, p. a.; *mishear*, *overhear (o'er~)*, vb.; *hearken*, vb.
heart, n.; *~en*, vb.; *~ed*, *~less*, *~y*, *-dear*, *~sick*, *-sore*, *-whole*, adj.; *~ily*, adv.; *~iness*, *~lings*, *-ache*, *-blood*, *-break*, *-breaking*, *-heariness*, *-sorrow*, n.; *-burned*, *-struck*, *-wished*, *-burning*, *-hardening*, *-sorrowing*, p. a.; *unheart*, vb.
hearth, n.
heat, n. 'warmth'; 'a course'; vb.; *~ing*, n.
heath, n.
heathen, n.; adj.; *~ish*, adj.
heave, vb.; n.; *heaving*, n.; *upheave*, vb.
heaven, n.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *-bred*, *-kissing*, p. a.; *-hued*, adj.
heavy, adj.; *heavily*, adv.; *heaviness*, n.; [*heavy*]*-headed*, *-sad*, *-thick*, adj.; *-hanging*, p. a.
hedge, n.; vb.; *~hog*, *-pig*, *-priest*, *-sparrow*, n.; *-born*, p. a.
heed, n.; vb.; *~ful*, *~less*, adj.; *~fully*, adv.; *unheedful*, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *unheedy*, adj.
heel, n.; vb.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
heft, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
heifer, n.
heigh, interj.; *-ho*, interj.
height, n.; *~en*, vb.; *aheight*, adv.
hell, n.; *~ish*, *-black*, adj.; *-broth*, *-fire*, *-gate*, *-hound*, *-kite*, n.; *-born*, *-hated*, p. a.
helm, n. 'a rudder'; vb.
helm, n. 'a helmet'.
help, n.; vb.; *~er*, n.; *~ful*, *~less*, *unhelpful*, adj.
hem, n. 'edge'; vb.
hem, interj.; vb.
hemlock, n.
hemp, n.; *~en*, adj.; *-seed*, n.
hen, n.; [*~ned*, adj. in comp.].
hence, adv.; *~forth*, *~forward*, adv.; *-going*, n.
henchman[1], n.
hent, n.; vb.
herd, n. 'a flock'; *~(s)man*, n.
[*herd*, n. 'a herdsman', in *bear~*].
here, adv.; *~about*, *~abouts*, *~after*, *~by*, *~in*, *~of*, *~to*, *~tofore*, *~upon*, adv.
herring, n.
hest, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.; v. r.]; *behest*, n.
hew, vb.
hewgh, interj.
hey, interj.
hide, n.; vb.; *hiding*, n.; *unhidden*, p. a.

[1] Cf. also Horn, Beiträge zur Geschichte der englischen Gutturallaute, p. 64 f.

hie, vb.
high, adj.; adv.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, *-day*, *-steward*, *~way*, n.; *~most*, *-lone* (v. r.), *-minded*, *-sighted*, *-witted*, adj.; *-blown*, *-born*, *-grown*, *-pitched*, *-reared*, *-swoln*, *-wrought*; *~est-peering*, *-reaching*, p. a.; *ahigh*, adv.
hight, vb.
hilding[1], n.
hill, n.; *~ock*, n.
hilt, n.
hind, n. 'the female of red deer'.
hind, n. 'a servant'.
hinder, adj.; *hindmost*, adj.
hinder, vb.
hinge, n.; vb.; [*~d*, adj. in comp.]
hint, n.
hip, n. 'the joint of the thigh'; vb.; [*~ped*, adj. in comp.].
hip, n. 'the fruit of the dogrose'.
hire, n.; vb.
hiss, n.; vb.; *hist*, interj.
hither, adv.; *~to*, *~ward*, *~wards*, adv.
hive, n.; vb.
hizz, vb.
ho (hoa), interj.
hoar, adj.; vb.; *~y*, *~y-headed*, adj.
hoard, n.; vb.; *~ing*, n.; *uphoard*, vb.
hoarse, adj.; *~ly*, adv.
hob in the phrase *hob nob*.
hob[2]*-nail*, n.
hog[3], n.; *~shead*, n.
hold, n.; vb.; *~ing*, *~ing-anchor*, n.; *~fast*, adj.; *ahold*, adv.; *behold*, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *~en (~ing)*, adj.; *overhold*, *uphold*, *withhold*, vb.
hole, n.
hollow, n.; adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *-eyed*, *-hearted*, adj.; *-pampered*, p. a.
holly, n.
holy, adj.; *holidam (-dame)*, *holiday*, *-time*, *holiness*, n.; *holily*, adv.; [*holy*]*-ale*, *-rood*, *-thistle*, *-water*, n.; *-thoughted*, *unholy*, adj.
home, n.; adv.; *~ly*, adj.; *~ward*, *~wards*, adv.; *~spun*, n.; *-bred*, *-keeping*, p. a.
honey, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~less*, *-heavy*, *-mouthed*, *-sweet*, *-tongued*, adj.; *-bag*, *-bee*, *~comb*, *-dew*, *-drop*, *-stalk*, *~suckle*, n.

---

[1] Is assumed in N. E. D. and Skeat to be a derivative of *hield*, M. E. *helden* 'to bow, to decline'. That seems to me to be correct, but I think it is more probable that the word is originally an adj. In Engl. dial. we find *hilding*, adj. 1) ailing, poorly 2) shuffling, shackling. In the earliest example of the word, it is used 'attributively' (*hylding curres* 1582. N. E. D.).

[2] *Hob* is found rather late (1511, N. E. D.), but is probably an old word, cf. Skeat, who gives several cognate words from German and Dutch. It probably belongs to the group of words treated by v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 46 ff.

[3] Uncertain, but seems to be old in English. Cf. N. E. D. and Skeat. Kluge-Lutz give O. E. *hocg* (pl. *hoggas*): these forms are not given in the O. E. dictionaries. Are they merely hypothetical forms? Skeat, Trans. 1899—1902, p. 671, derives *hog* from Norw. *hogga*. But this is only a late form of O. W. Scand. *hoggva*, which has given M. E. *hag*. Cf. Björkman, p. 289.

hoo, interj.
hood, n.; vb.; *~man*, *~man-blind*, n.; *~wink*, vb.
hoof, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
hook, n.; vb.; *-nosed*, adj.
hoop, n.; vb.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
hop, vb.
hope, n.; vb.; *~ful*, *~less*, adj; *hoping*, n.; *unhoped*, p. a.; *unhopeful*, adj.
horn, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *-mad*, adj; *-book*, *-maker*, *~pipe*, *-ring*, n.
horse, n.; vb.; *~d*, adj.; *~back*, *~back-breaker*, *-drench*, *-leech*, *~man*, *~manship*.*-shoe*, *~stealer*, *-tail*, *-way*, n.; *unhorse*, vb.
hose, n.
hot, adj.; adv.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *-blooded*, adj.; *-house*, n.; *-burning*, p. a.
hound, n.
house, n.; vb.; *~less*, adj.; *-eaves*, *~hold*, *~holder*, *~keeper*, *~keeping*, *~wife (huswife)*, n.; *unhoused*, adj.
[*housel*, vb. in] *unhouseled*, p. a.
hover[1], vb.
how, adv.; *~beit*, adv.; *~ever*, *~soever*, *~somever (~e'er)*, adv.; conj.
howl, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.; *behowl*, vb.
hox, vb.
hue, n.; [*~d*, adj. in comp.].
hulk, n.
hull[2], vb. 'to float'.
hum, interj.; vb.; n.; *~ming*, n.
humblebee, n.
hunchbacked, adj. (v. r.).
hundred, num.; *~th*, num.; *-pound*, n.
hunger, n.; vb; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *-starved*, p. a.; *hungry*, adj.; *-starved*, p. a.; *a-hungry*, *an-hungry*, adj.
hunt, vb.; n.; [n. 'a hunter' in *mouse-*]; *~er*, *~ing*, *~sman*, *~s-up*, n.
hurdle, n.

[1] Of unknown etymology, but *hove*, of which *hover* is a derivative, occurs in very early M. E. (a. 1220, see N. E. D.), and can hardly be other than native, especially as no word which could be the source of it, has been found in other languages. Skeat thinks of connection with *heave*, and that does not seem impossible; cf. M. E. *hove* 'to raise, lift'. But it is perhaps more probable that the word is allied to the verb *have*. That seems to account better for the sense of *hove* 'to remain in a suspended position'. We should then find cognate words in Goth. *gahōbains* 'Enthaltsamkeit': *gahaban*, O. W. Scand. *hóf* 'moderation'. But this is, of course, very uncertain. The right explanation may be of a totally different kind.

[2] From *hull* 'the body of a ship'. This may be, according to N. E. D., the same word as *hull* 'a husk', though decisive evidence is wanting. Skeat thinks it is either a loanword from Dutch (*hol* 'hold'), or the same word as *hull* 'a husk'. Du. *hol* does not account for the form *hull*. The other alternative, on the other hand, is in my opinion quite right. The earliest quotation of the word is *hool* 'carina' in Pr. P.; it is to be noted that *hull* 'a husk' has exactly the same form *(hool)* in Pr. P. (see Luick, Untersuchungen, § 536). For the develop-

hurl, vb.; *~y*, *~y-burly*[1], n.
hurry, vb.; n.
hush, interj.; vb.; adj.; *husht*, interj.

I (che; me), pron.; *mine*, *my*, *~self*, pron.
ice, n.; *-brook*, n.; *icy*, adj.; *icicle*, n.
idle, adj.; vb.; *~ness*, n.; *-headed*, adj.; *idly*, adv.
if, conj.
[*ild*, for *yield* in *God ild*].
imp, n.; vb.
in (i'), prep.; adv.; vb.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *~most*, adj.; *~to*, prep.; *~somuch*, conj.; *~come*, *~road*, *~side*, n.; *~land*, n.; adv.; *inward*, adj.; adv.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
inch, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.]; *~meal*, n.; *-thick*, adv.
inkling[2], n.
inn, n.; *-keeper*, n.
Irish, adj.; n.; *~man*, n.

ment in meaning, cf. Fr. *coque* 'a shell of eggs, fruit etc.; hull'. It is worthy of notice that M. E. *hule* meant also 'hut, shelter'.

[1] Probably a formation from *hurl*, see N. E. D. Skeat derives *hurly* from O. Fr. *hurlee* 'a howling, outcry, great noise', and compares Fr. *hurluberlu* 'tumult'. But this Fr. word means 'celui qui est inconsidéré, brusque, étourdi' (Littré); the correct translation is given in Skeat, Notes p. 141. Our word can have nothing to do with Fr. *hurluberlu*. It is also improbable that the late Engl. *hurly* should be from the O. F. *hurlee*. Reduplicated formations like *hurly-burly* are very common in early Mod. English. Cf. *handy-handy*, *hurry-burry*, *hurry-skurry*, *bibble-babble* etc. The simple *hurly* seems to be later than *hurly-burly*, and has probably arisen in this combination.

[2] No acceptable etymology of this word has yet been given. Connection with *hint* or with *incline* (see Müller), or with Fr. *enclin* (Skeat, Transactions 1891—94, p. 134) or with Swed. *enkel* 'simple' (Skeat) is manifestly impossible. In N. E. D. no attempt at explaining the word is made. — With certainty only the following is known about the word: *inkling*, found a. 1400, is a vbl. noun of *inclen*, which has been found once in M. E. (a. 1340), and seems to mean 'to hint' or 'to tell'. This verb *inclen* is, in my opinion, a derivative of O. E. *inca*, which is rendered by Sweet 'cause of complaint, grudge: scruple, doubt: suspicion', by B-T. 'Doubt, question, cause of complaint, offence, ill-will or fear': *inca* corresponds to O. W. Scand. *ekki* 'pain', Norw. dial. *ekkje* 'defect, blemish, damage'. It is rather common in O. E.: it occurs at least as late as the twelfth cent. in a gloss (Wr. W. p. 508, 5, 549, 26), perhaps also once in M. E., if *hinke* in Gen. and Ex. is a mistake for *inke*, as Stratmann proposes. Stratmann translates it '?apprehension, misgiving'. It is uncertain whether *inclen* is a direct derivative of *inca* (cf. O. E. *ácéglian* 'serrate': *cáég* 'key', *handlian*: *hand*, *wordlian* 'talk': *word*), or perhaps a frequentative of a lost **incian*. As the verb *inclen* is found only once its original meaning cannot be determined. It seems probable, however, that we have got to start from *inca* in the sense of 'suspicion' or 'doubt'; the original sense of *inclen* would then be 'to cause to suspect' or 'to raise a doubt of' or the like. — There are still some points that want clearing up, but I believe the above explanation is in the main correct.

irk[1], vb.; *~some*, adj.
iron, n.; *-witted*, adj.
island, n.; *~er*, n.
it (hit, 't), pron.; *its, itself*, pron.
itch, vb.; n.
ivy, n.

Jar[2], vb.; n.
jaw, n.; *-bone*, n.
jole (jowl), n.; *joul (jowl, joll)*, vb.

Keech[3], n. 'the fat of an ox etc.'
keel, vb.
keen, adj.; *~ness*, n.; *-edged*, adj.
keep, vb.; n.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *unkept*, p. a.
Kentish, adj.; *~man*, n.
kernel, n.
kersey, n.
key, n.; *-cold*, adj.; *~hole*, n.
kidney[4], n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
kill[5], vb.; *~en*, vb.; [*~er*, in comp.], *~ing*, n.
kiln-hole, n.

---

[1] Cf. also Skeat, Björkman, p. 146, Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Ekel*.

[2] Perhaps the direct descendant of O. E. *ceorran* 'to creak' (Sweet), with *j* < *ch* as in *jole:* cf. *charre* in the 16th cent. (N. E. D.). Cf., however, Skeat and N. E. D.

[3] In N. E. D. *keech* is given in two senses: 1. 'a lump of congealed fat' etc. 2. 'a kind of cake': etymology obscure, "sense 2. appears to be related to the root of *Kechel*" 'a cake'. In my opinion, *keech* 2. is from M. E. *kechel:* for the loss of *-el* cf. *wench, much* < *wenchel, muchel*. Sense 1. is probably a development of this: cf. *cake* 4. in N. E. D., Germ. *kuchen* 'a cake of wax in the bee-hive', *erzkuchen* 'erzguss' (Grimm, s. v. *kuchen*). Sense 1. could also represent an earlier meaning 'lump' which actually occurs in E. dial. (*keech* 4. 'a large lump, esp. of mud; a patch; a thick layer of hay' E. D. D.), and is preserved in the cognate Swed. *koka*, Norw. dial. *kōk* 'a lump; clod' (cf. Falk and Torp s. v. *Kaye*). But the former alternative seems to me to be preferable, as the sense 'a lump' is late in English. — The relations between *keech* and *catch* in the dialects are rather obscure and cannot be cleared up without thorough knowledge of the dialects in question. E. D. D. gives a noun *catch* with exactly the same sense as *keech* 1., and confusion seems to have arisen between *catch* vb. and *keech* vb. (See E. D. D. s. v. *catch* and *keech*). But the forms of *catch* n., as given in the quotations (w. Som. *keech*, Dev. *kitch*), render it probable that *catch* n. is identical with *keech:* for the form *kitch*, cf. M. E. *kichel* a by-form of *kechel*. It is very uncertain whether Shakspere's *tallow-catch* is connected in any way with *keech*.

[4] Of obscure etymology; cf. Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, N. E. D. The word seems, however, to be of native origin. E. D. D. gives *kidmaw* 'the stomach of a calf prepared for rennet', and considers the first element of this word to be identical with *kid* in *kidney*.

[5] The etymology of this word is somewhat uncertain, but native origin is beyond doubt. As pointed out in N. E. D., the etymology given by Skeat cannot be correct. The E. Fris. *küllen* 'mit Knöcheln od. Fäusten schlagen u. stossen' (Doornkaat-K.) seems, however, to be a cognate word. Cf. also M. E. *colen* 'to kill' in C. M. — The M. Du. *killen* 'Dooden' (Oudemans) looks like an English loanword.

kin, n.; adj.; *~sman, ~swoman*, n.
kind, n.; adj.; adv.; *~le*, vb. 'to bring forth'; *~less, -hearted*, adj.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *~ness*, n.; *unkind*, adj.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
kindred, n.
king, n.; vb.; *~dom, -killer*, n.; *~domed, ~ed*, adj.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *-becoming*, p. a.; *unking*, vb.; *~like*, adj.
kirtle, n.
kiss, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.; *unkissed*, p. a.; *unkiss*, vb.
kitchen, n.; vb.; *-maid, -wench*, n.
kite, n.
knack, n.
knap[1], vb. 'to rap; bite off'.
knave, n.; *knavish*, adj.
knead, vb.
knee, n.; vb.; [*~d*, adj. in comp.]; *-crooking*, p. a.; *-deep*, adv.; *kneel*, vb.; *~ing*, n.
knell, n.
knife[2], n.
knight, n.; vb.; *~hood*, n.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.
knit, vb.; n.; *~ter*, n.; *unknit*, vb.
knob, n.
knock, vb.; n.; interj.; *~ing*, n.
knoll, vb.
knot, n.; vb.; *~ted*, *~ty*, adj.; *-grass*, n.
know, vb.; n.; *~er*, *~ing*, *~ledge*, n.; *~ingly*, adv.; *unknowing*, p. a.; *unknown*, p. a.; adv.; *foreknow*, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *acknowledge*, vb.; *acknown*, p. a.

La, interj.
lack, n.; vb.; *~ing, ~beard, ~brain, -love*, n.; *~linen*, adj.; *alack ('lack)*, interj.
ladder, n.
lade, vb. 'to load; draw (liquor)'; *lading*, n.
lady, n.; *-bird*, *~ship*, *-smock*, n.
lag[3], vb.; adj.; n.; *-end*, n.

[1] There is no reason with Skeat to assume Du. origin, especially as Du. *knappen* is not known until Mod. Du., whereas in English *knap* 'a stroke', a derivative of *knap* vb., is found a. 1400. The word is doubtless a derivative of O. E. *cnæpp* 'top; mountain-top; brooch'; cf. E. Fris. *knappen* in Doornkaat-K. N. E. D. hardly with right gives *knap* 'to rap' and 'to bite off' as two distinct words.

[2] By some (lately by Jespersen, Nordisk Tidskrift 1902, p. 509) considered to be of Scand. origin. Cf. however Björkman, p. 247, where references are given.

[3] Skeat considers the adj. *lag* 'late, sluggish' to be of Celtic origin (Wal. *llag* 'slack, loose, sluggish' etc.). That is not probable, cf. N. E. D. In N. E. D. two alternative explanations are given, both hesitatingly. Either *lag* may have arisen in the phrase *fog seg lag* for 'first, second, last', which is used in children's games; *lag* would then be a distortion of *last*. But it seems far more probable that the said phrase is due to the existence of *lag* 'the last in a race'. Or *lag* vb. may be an altered form of *lack*, influenced by *flag* and similar words. That is of course possible, though there is no evidence in favour of such a supposition. Franck, s. v. *log*, thinks *lag* may be related, by gradation, to Du. *log* 'clumsy, awkward, slow, lazy', and *log* 'a block'. As there are no early forms

lamb, n.
lame, adj.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
Lammas-eve, n.; *Lammas-tide*, n.
land, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~less*, adj.; *~ing*, *~fish*, *~lord*, *~man*, *-rat*. *-thief*, n.; *a-land*, adv.
lane, n.
lank, adj.; vb.; *-lean* adj.
lap, n.; vb. 'to wrap up'.
lap, vb. 'to drink by licking'.
lapwing, n.
lark, n.
lash[1], n. 'a cord'; vb.: n. 'a stroke'.
last, n.; vb.
latch, vb.; n.[2].

---

of *lag* (vb. 1530, adj. 1552, n. 1514. *lagger* n. 1523), that explanation does not seem to be likely. — The word is difficult, but I think it is possible to get a little further. There is in M. E. a vb. *laggin* 'splash, muddy' (Pr. P.), *bilaggen* 'clog with mud' (a. 1300). In E. dial. we find *lag* 'draggle in the mud', *laggen* 'to splash in the water', *lagger* 'bemire, besmear: walk lazily or with difficulty' etc I believe *lag* 'to loiter' is identical with this M. E. *laggin*. There are other examples of similar development of meaning. Swed. *söla* originally means 'to soil, sully' (cf. Goth. *bisauljan* 'beflecken'), but very often also 'delay, loiter, lag (behind)' (thus rendered in a Swed.-Eng. dict.): Norw. dial. *søyla* has the same two senses. Norw. dial. *dravla*, which corresponds to M. E. *dravelen* 'drivel, slaver, talk foolishly', *bidravelen* 'drabble', means 'to be sluggish' (I am inclined to believe that E. Fris. *drauel(e)n*, *draulen* 'zaudern, zögern, langsam u. säumig sein, tändeln, trödeln' (Doornkaat-K.). L. G. *drauelen* 'verzärtelt, kindisch, albern reden, tändeln' (Brem.) belong to this group. The sense 'albern reden' exactly corresponds to O. W. Scand. *dragl* 'tattle' and M. E. *dravelen* 'talk foolishly'). In my opinion *lag* 'to loiter' can unhesitatingly be identified with M. E. *laggin* 'splash, muddy'. But the origin of the latter is obscure. Dan. *lagge* 'to speak indistinctly as a small child' may possibly be a related word. One might think of connection with O. E. *lagu* 'sea, flood, water', O. W. Scand. *lǫgr* 'water', but that is of course very uncertain. Middendorff, Altenglisches Flurnamenbuch, p. 84, gives an O. E. *lacge* 'Lache, Pfützel', but the form is isolated. — Perhaps onomatopoetic.

[1] *lash* 'a cord' is correctly explained in Skeat. In N. E. D. the word is taken to be ad. O. Fr. *lache*, a vbl. noun of *lachier*. So far as I can see O. Fr. *lache* could have given nothing but Engl. **latch*, whereas O. Fr. *las* (< Lat. *laqueus*) has given *lace*, cf. Behrens, Grundr. I, p. 987. The vb. *lash* 'to scourge' is doubtless a derivative of *lash* 'a cord, thong'.

[2] According to Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, Cent. D. a derivative of *latch* vb. In N. E. D. the word is given with two senses: 1 'a loop, noose; a latchet, thong' 2. 'a fastening for a door'. In sense 1. it is said to be a by- form of *lace*, due to O. Fr. **lache* vbl. noun of *lachier:* sense 2 is probably a development of 1., though it may also be a derivative of *latch* vb. The explanation of sense 1. may very well be correct, though derivation from *latch* 'to catch with a snare or net', which occurs e. g. in Orrm., seems to me to be equally likely. However that may be, *latch* 'a fastening for a door' is doubtless a derivative of *latch* vb. In N. E. D. the analogy offered by *catch* 'a latch' from *catch* vb. is pointed

late (latter, last), adj.; adv.; vb.; *~ly, lastly*, adv.; *late-walking, latter-born*, p. a.; *alate*, adv.
lath, n.
laugh, vb.; *~er, ~ing, ~ing-stock, laughter*, n.
lave[1], vb.
lay, vb.; n.; *~er, ~ing*, n.; *unlaid*, p. a.; *allay*, vb.; n.
lea, n.
lead, n.; *~en*, adj.
lead, vb.; *~er, ~ing*, n.; *mislead*, vb.; *~er*, n.
leaf, n.; *leavy*, adj.
lean, vb.
lean, adj.; *~ness*, n.; *-looked, -witted*, adj.
leap, n.; vb.; *~ing, ~ing-house, ~ing-time, -frog*, n.; *o'erleap*, vb.
learn, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *~edly*, adv.; *unlearned*, p. a.
leasing, n.
leather, n.; *~n*, adj.
leave, n.
leave, vb.: [*~r*, n. in comp.].
[*lee*, vb. in] *belee*, vb.
leech, n.
leek, n.
leer, n. 'the cheek'; vb.; n. 'a look'.
leese, vb.
left, adj.
leman, n.
lend, vb.; *~er, ~ing*, n.
length, n.; vb.; *~en*, vb.
lent, n.; *~en*, adj.
lest, conj.
let, vb. 'to hinder; n.
let, vb. 'to allow'; *-alone*, n.
lewd, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness, ~ster*, n.; *-tongued*, adj.
lick, vb.; [*~er*, n. in comp.]; *unlicked*, p. a.
lid, n.
[*lie*, n. in *chamber-*].
lie, n. 'falsehood'; vb.; *liar*, n.; *lying*, n.; *belie*, vb.
lie, vb. 'to rest'.
lief (liefe), adj.
life, n.; *~less (live~), -weary*, adj.; *~ling, -blood, ~time*, n.; *-harming*, p. a. (v. r.).
light, n.; adj.; vb.; *~en*, vb.; *~less*, adj.; *~ning*, n.
light, adj. 'easy'; adv.; vb.; *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness, o'love*, n.; *-foot, ~er-heeled*, adj.; *alight*, vb.
like, adj.; n.; adv.; conj.; vb. 'to compare'; *~n*, vb.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *~lihood, ~ness*, n.; *like-*

out. There is no evidence in favour of *latch* having meant 'a cord for fastening a door'. On the contrary the word seems in M. E. to have meant 'a latch' i. e. a wooden or other bar. Cf. the gloss *lacche 'cliket'*, Voc. 170 (Stratmann), *Asser a latche* Wr, W. 566, 14; *Pessellum. a barre. or a lacche* ib. 602, 29. Cf. also M. E. *snekke* 'a latch, lock': *sneck* (dial. form of *snatch*).

[1] Ad. Fr. *laver*, Skeat; from O. E. *gelafian*, Kluge-Lutz; from O. E. *lafian*, with which Fr. *laver* was blended, N. E. D. O. E. *lafian* seems never to have come out of use. It is uncertain whether the O. E. word is an old Germanic word (thus e. g. Wood, Mod. Lang. Notes 1900, p. 329), or an early loanword from Latin (thus e. g. Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *laben*). The latter opinion seems to me to be preferable.

wise, adv.; *unlike*, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adj.; *alike*, adj.; adv.; *belike*, adv.
like, vb. 'to be pleased'; *~ly*, adj.; *liking*, n.; *mislike*, vb.; n.
lily, n.; *-bed*, n.; *-livered*, *-white*, adj.
limb, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.]; *-meal*, adv.
limber[1], adj.
lime, n. 'birdlime'; vb.; *-kiln*, *-twig*, n.
limp, vb.
line, 'a cord'; vb.[2] 'to cover on the inside'; *~n*, adj.; n.; *lining*, n.
line-grove, n.
ling[3], n. 'a fish'.
linger[4], vb.
lip, n.; vb.; [*~ped*, adj. in comp.].
lisp, vb.
list, n. 'a hem'.
list, vb. 'to desire'; n.
list, vb. 'to listen'; *~en*, vb.; *~ening*, n.
lither[5], adj.
little (less, lesser, least), adj.; adv.; n.; *lessen*, vb.
live, vb.; adj.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; [*~d* in comp.], *~long*, adj.; *~lihood*, *~r*, *living*, n.; *alive*, adv.; *outlive*, *overlive*, *unlive*, vb.
liver, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
lo, interj.

[1] Apparently allied to *limp* 'flaccid, pliant' Skeat. According to Cent. D. it is for **limper* < *limp* adj. + *er*, "with freq. (adj.) force". I do not see how *limp* and *limber* can be cognate words. Müller thinks of connection with E. *lumber* and G. *lummer* 'unfest, schlapp, schlotterig', dial. *lumm;* but *lummer* is a derivative of *lumm*, and this seems to be due to O. H. G. *luomi* (Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Lümmel:* Grimm, s. v.). Connection with *lumber* cannot be made out. — The word is late (middle of 16th cent.). An early by-form is *limmer*, which is still in dialectal use. The earliest sense seems to be 'flexible, pliant'; cf. *'limber oare* in Skeat's Et. Dict. s. v. In dialects *limber* means 1. supple pliant 2. limp, flaccid. I think the word is connected in some way or other with *limb* 'a member'; the earlier form *lim* would account for the form *limmer*. There are in dial. use the words *limby* 'quick in motion, fleet of foot', and *limmock* 'pliant, flexible; supple, lithe; very limp, easily moulded'. Those two words seem to belong to *limb*, and therefore it seems probable to me that *limber* is likewise allied to that word. How the form is to be explained, I do not know. A vb. *limber* formed from *limb* would be more easily understood, and of that an adj. *limber* could be a derivative, but *limber* 'to render pliant' seems to be later, and is probably a derivative of *limber* adj. Perhaps the material in N. E. D. will supply the wanting links.

[2] See Cent. D.

[3] The word seems to be correctly treated in Skeat. O. E. **leng* (< **langiô-*) ought, however, to have become Mod. E. **linge* (cf. *hinge*); *ling* is presumably a Northern form.

[4] See Skeat and Kluge-Lutz. Hempl's explanation in Mod. Lang. Notes 1899, p. 90 ff. (*linger* < O. E. **lyngran*, corresponding to Germ. *lungern* 'to loiter') is erroneous, as shown by M. E. *lengring* 'lingering' in C. M. This form cannot be due to O. E. **lyngran*, but is evidently a derivative of O. E. *lengan* or possibly of the comp. M. E. *lengre* O. E. *lengra*.

[5] See Skeat, Notes p. 171 f.

load, n.; vb.; *~ing*, n.; *unload*, vb.
loaf, n.
loam, n.
loath, adj.; *~e*, vb.; *~ly*, adj; adv.; *~some*, adj.; *~ing*, *~ness*, *~someness*, n.
lob[1], n.; vb.
lock, n. 'a tuft'.
lock, n. 'a slot'; vb.; *belock*, *unlock*, *uplock*, vb.
lodestar, n.
loll, vb.
Londoner, n.
lone, adj.; *~ly*, adj.; *~liness*, n.
long, adj.; adv.; vb.; *~ly* adv.; *~ing*, *-boat*, *-staff*, *-tail*, n.; *~grown*, *-hid*, *-living*, p. a.; *-lived*, *-tongued*, *-winded*, adj.; *along ('long)*, adv.; prep.
long, vb. 'to belong'; *belong*, vb.; *~ing*, n.
look, vb.; n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.]; *~er*, *~ing*, *~ing-glass*, n.; *unlooked*, p. a.; *outlook*, *overlook (o'er~)*, vb.
lord, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~ly*, adj.; *~ing*, *~liness*, *~ship*, n.
lose[2], vb.; *~r*, *losing*, n.; *forlorn*, p. a.; *loss*, n.
lot, n.
loud, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, *aloud*, adv.
louse, n.; vb.; *lousy*, adj.
lout, vb.; n.
love, n.; vb.; *~less*, *~red*, *-sick*, adj.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *~liness*, *~r*, *-bed*, *-book*, *-day*, *-god*, *-in-idleness*, *-monger*, *-news*, *-shaft*, *-song*, *-spring*, *-thought*, *-token*, n.; *-lacking*, *-shaked*, *-wounded*, p. a.; *loving*, n.; *~ly*, adv.; *unloving*, *unloved*, p. a.; *belove*, vb.
low, vb. 'to bellow'; n.; *~ing*, n.
lower (lour), vb.
lozel, n.
lubber, n.; *~ly*, adj.
lukewarm, adj.
lull[3], vb.; *~aby*, n.
lung, n.
lurch, vb.; *lurk*[4], vb.; [*~ing*, n. in comp.].
lush[5], adj.
lust, n.; vb.; *~ful*, *~y*, adj.; *~ihood*, n.; *~ily*, adv.; *-breathed*, *-wearied*, p. a.

[1] See Skeat, s. v. *lubber*, v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 69 ff.

[2] On the origin of Mod. E. *lose* for O. E. *léosan*, M. E. *lēsen* opinions vary Some (e. g. Skeat, Sweet, N. E. G. § 1322, Köppel. Archiv 106, p. 35) think it is due to influence from *loose* adj. or vb. (from Scand.). The other opinion (that of e. g. Zupitza, AfdA. II, p. 7, Bülbring, E. St. 27, p. 88), according to which *lose* is from O. E. *léosan* like *shoot* < *scéotan*, *choose* < *céosan*, seems to me to be far more probable.

[3] There is no reason with Skeat to hesitate about the native origin of *lull*, as corresponding words seem to exist in all Germanic languages.

[4] Native, Kluge-Lutz. Perhaps Scand. Skeat. There is no reason for assuming Scand. origin. It is very uncertain whether *lurka* is old in Scand. languages. It only occurs in Norw. dial. *lurka* 'to sneak along'. Swed. *lurka* 'to walk slowly' is probably a wholly different word (it belongs to *lurk* 'a pole; a lubberly fellow').

[5] The explanation given by Wood, Mod. Lang. Notes 1900, p. 329, may be correct.

Mad, adj.: vb.: *~ding*, *~cap*, *~man*, *~ness*, *-woman*, n.; *~ly*, adv.: *-brain*, *-brained*, *-headed*, adj.; *-bred*, p. a.: *bemad*, vb.
maid, n.; *-child*, *~hood*. *maiden*, *~head*, *~hood*, n.: *~ly*, *-tongued*, adj.; *-widowed*, p. a.
main, n.: *amain*, adv.
make, vb.; *~r*, *making*, n.: *unmade*, p. a.; *unmake*, vb.
make[1], n. (v. r.); *~less*, adj.
mallow, n.
malt, n.; *-horse*, *-worm*, n.
mammer, vb.
mammock[2], vb.
man, n.: vb.: *-child*, *~hood*, *~kind*, *-queller*, n.: *~fully*, adv.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.: *-like*, *~nish*, adj.: *unman*, vb.: *~ned*, p. a.: *~ly*, adj.
mane, n.
many (more, mo; most), adj.; n.: *-headed*, *manifold*, adj.: *~ly*, adv.
mar, vb.: *~ring*, n.
mare[3], n. 'the female of the horse'.
mare, n. 'a nightmare'.
marigold[4], n.; *mary-bud*, n.
mark, n. 'a sign'; vb.: *~ing*, *~(s)man*, n.

[1] See Cent. D. and Skeat, s. v. *match;* also Björkman, p. 250.

[2] Obscure. It is not given in the etymological dictionaries. Cent. D. makes no attempt at explaining it. The first instances I know of, are from Shakspere and Milton. The latter also has *mammock* n. 'a shapeless piece, a chunk, a fragment'. The verb is rendered: 'to tear in pieces, to maul, mangle'. In Shakspere it is used of 'tearing with the teeth', in Milton in the passage 'to paw and mammock the sacramentall bread'. In dialects we find *mammock (mommock, mommick)*, n. 'a fragment, scrap, a broken piece, esp. of food; a slice' etc. and vb. 'to break or cut into pieces, to crumble, tear, mangle; to carve awkwardly (in the quotations always of bread or meat); to disarrange; to squander; to mumble'. Alkinson, Glossary of the Cleveland Dialect, also gives *mamlock* 'Small fragments of bread'. With these words I compare E. dial. *mammy*, *mummy* 'a shapeless mass', *mammy* 'to eat with little appetite'. *mumble* 'to gnaw or chew without teeth, to munch', *mumbly* 'of stones used in building: shapeless, awkward: crumbly'. All the words probably belong to the onomatopoetic stems *mam*, *mum* 'to move the lips or jaw; to chew, munch: to mumble', which we find in M. E. *mamelen*, *momelen* 'to mumble'. *mamere* 'to stammer', Norw. dial. *mumla* 'to move the lips: chew clumsily or with difficulty' = *mumsa*, Swed. *mumsa* 'to munch'. — The further relations between the words are very obscure, nor can I decide whether *mammock* vb. or n. is the primary word. In the earliest instances of the word, *mammock* may very well mean, 'to chew', and *mammock* n. may be derivative of the vb. like *mump* 'a protuberance: a lump' of *mump* 'to chew, munch': cf. also dial. *mammock* 'to mumble' above. On the other hand *-ock* is a well-known noun-suffix, and that may speak in favour of *mammock* n. being the primary word (the verb then: 'to tear in pieces'). In any case the words probably belong to the words given above, and are of native origin.

[3] See Köppel, Archiv 104, p. 31 f.

[4] The first part of the compound *mari-* is the proper name *Mary*, which is probably from O. E. *Marie (Maria)* (> M. E. *Marȝe* Orrm).

marrow, n.; *~less*, adj.; *-eating*, p. a.
marsh, n.
martyr, n.; vb.
mass, n. 'the service of the Romish church'.
mast, n. (of a ship).
mast, n. 'food for swine'.
match, n.[1]; vb.; n.; *~less*, *unmatched*, adj.; *overmatch (o'er~)*, vb.
mate[2], n.; vb.
mattock, n.
maw, n.
may, vb.
maze, n.; vb.; *amaze*, vb.; n.; *~dly*, adv.; *~dness*, n.
mead, n.; *~ow*, n.
meal, n. 'a repast',.
meal, n. 'flour'; *~y*, adj.
meal[3], vb. 'to sprinkle'.
mean, vb.; *~ing*, n.
mean, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *-born*, p. a.
meat, n.
meed, n.
meet, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *unmeet*, adj.
meet, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *bemeet*, vb.
mellow, adj.; vb.; *~ing*, n.; *unmellowed*, p. a.
melt, vb.
mermaid, n.; *-like*, adj.
merry, adj.; *merrily*, adv.; *merriness*, n.
mesh, n. 'a net'.
mesh, vb. 'to mash'.
mete, vb.; *-yard*, n.; *bemete*, vb.
mew[4], vb. 'to cry as a cat'; interj.; *~l*, vb.
mich, vb.; *~er*, n.
mickle[5], adj.
mid, n.; adj.; *~day*, *~night*, *~riff*, *~summer*, n.; *~way*, n.; adv.: *middle*, n.; adj.; *midst*, n.: prep.; *amid*, *~st*, prep.
midwife, n.

[1] There seem to be two originally distinct nouns *match:* 1) 'an equal' (from O. E. *gemæcca*), and 2) 'a joining or meeting of two parties, a marriage, a meeting in combat' etc. (from the verb M. E. *mæcchen*).

[2] Borrowed from O. L. G. (L. G. *mate*, M Du. *maet*, O. H. G. *gimazzo*). Skeat. The native equivalent of the words mentioned, Kluge-Lutz. I think the latter opinion is correct; O. E. **gemata* would have the same relation to *gemetta* as *gemaca* to *gemæcca*. Cf. Kluge, Nominale Stammbildungslehre § 14. M. E. *mate* is found rather early (R. of Gloucester). In the nautical sense L. Germ. influence is very probable.

[3] Cf. Cent. D. s. v. The explanation given there seems rather good, though the existence of *meal* 'a spot' is not quite certain. E. D. D. gives *mealy* adj. 'spotty, disfigured by blotches or spots, marked with blemishes', but the corresponding noun *meal* seems to be merely a dialectal form of *mole* (Northern *mail*). Our word may be a direct descendant of O. E. *málan* 'mark, stain'.

[4] Skeat thinks *mewl* is from Fr. *miauler* 'to mew.' More probably it is a native derivative of *mew*. Fr. *miauler* has not been authenticated until the 16th cent.; if adopted at that time, it would hardly have given *mewl*. Cf. also G. *miaulen* = *miauen*, *miauzen* etc.

[5] Cf. Björkman, p. 146.

might, n.; *~ful*, *~y*, adj.: *~ily*, adv.; *~iness*, n.
milch, adj.
mild, adj.: *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
mildew, vb.
mile, n.
milk, n.; vb.; *~ing-time*, *-maid*, *-pap*, *~sop*, n.; *~y*, *-livered*, *-white*, adj.
mill, n.; *~er*, *-sixpence*, *~stone*, *-wheel*, n.
mind, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~ful*, *~less*, *unminded*, *unmindful*, adj.
mingle, vb.; n.: *unmingled*, p. a.
minnow, n.
mint, n. 'a plant'.
mint, n. 'coinage'.
mirth, n.; *~ful*, adj.
misdeed, n.; *misdread*, n.
miss, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.; *~ingly*, adv.; *amiss*[1], adv.: n.
mist, n.: vb.; *~ful*, *-like*, *~y*, adj.
mistletoe, n.
mite[2], n. 'an insect'.
moan, n.: vb.: *unmoaned*, p. a.; *bemoan*, vb.
moldwarp, n.; *mole*, *~hill*, n.
mole, n. 'a spot'.
Monday, n.
[*mong*, vb. in *fashion-monging*, (v. r. *-mongring*), p. a.; *~er*, n. in comp.].
monk, n.
month, n.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.
mood, n.; *~y*, adj.
moon, n.; *~ish*, adj.; *~beam*, *-calf*, *~light*, *~shine*, n.
moor, n. 'a fen'.
mop, n.; *~ping*, n.; *mope*, vb.
morn, n.; *~ing*, n.; *morrow*, n.; *to-morrow*, adv.
mote, n.
moth, n.; *~y*, adj.
mother, n.; *-queen*, *-wit*, n.
mould, n. 'earth'.
moult[3], vb.; *~en*, adj.
mourn, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *~ful*, adj.; *~fully*, *~ingly*, adv.
mouse, n.; vb.; *-hunt*, *-trap*, n.; *-eaten*, p. a.
mouth, n.; vb.; *~ed*, adj.; *-friend*, *~ful*, n.; *-filling*, *-made*, p. a.
mow, vb. 'to cut grass'; *~er*, n.
much (more, most), adj.; adv.; n.; *more-having*, n.; *moreover*, adv.
mud, n.; vb.; *~dy*, adj.; vb.
mulberry, n.
mulled, adj.
mum, interj.; *mumble*, vb.; *-news*, n.
munch, vb.

[1] According to Skeat possibly from Scand. *á miss*. Unnecessary. The word is not given by Björkman.

[2] It is uncertain whether *mite* in the passage *losing a mite, a mountain gain* is the same word as *mite* 'an insect' or *mite* 'a small coin', which seems to be of Du. origin. In M. E. *mite* is very often used for any thing very small, cf. Hein, Anglia XV, p. 134 ff. Hein takes *mite* in this sense to be the name of the coin, but it may as well be the name of the insect, cf. *flea, fly, gnat, louse* in the same use, ib. p. 43 ff.

[3] According to Luick, Anglia XVI, p. 479, *moult* is not a descendant of O. E. *mútian*. Cf. however Köppel, Spelling-Pronunciations (QF. 89), p. 61 ff.

murder (murther), n.; vb.; *~er*, [*~ing*, in *-piece*], n.
murk[1], n.; *~y*, adj.
must, vb.
mutter, vb.

Nail, n.; vb.
naked, adj.; *~ness*, n.
name, n.; vb.; *~less*, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *naming*, n.; *overname*, vb.
nap, n. 'a slumber'; vb.
nap[2], n. (of cloth); *~less*, adj.
nape[3], n.
narrow, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *-mouthed*, adj.
naught (nought), pron.; *~y*, adj.; *~ily*, adv.
nave, n.; *navel*, n.
ne, conj.
near (next), adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *next*, prep.
neat, n.; *-herd*, n.
neb, n.
neck, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
need, n.; vb.; *~er*, n.; *~ful*, *~less*, *~y*, adj; *~ly*, *~s*, adv.
needle, n.; *~work*, n.
neeze, vb.
neigh, vb.; n.
neighbour, n.; vb.; *~hood*, n.; *~ed*, *~ly*, *unneighbourly*, adj.
neither, pron.; conj.
nest, n.
net, n.; *benet*, vb.
nether[4], adj.; *-stock*, n.
nettle, n.; vb.; *-seed*, n.
never, adv.; *~theless*, adv.
new, adj.; adv; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, *-year*, n.; *-fangled*, *-sad*, adj.; *-beaten*, *-bent*, *-beloved*, *-born*, *-built*, *-burned*, *-christened*, *-come*, *-cut-off*, *-dyed*, *-fallen*, *-fired*, *-found*, *-haled*, *-hatched*, *-healed*, *-killed*, *-lighted*, *-lost*, *-made*, *-opened*, *-planted*, *-reaped*, *-risen*, *-shed*, *-sprung*, *-struck*, *-told*, *-trimmed*, *-trothed*, *-untrimmed*, *-waxen*, *-bleeding*, *-un-*

[1] Has generally been considered to be a Scand. loanword. Cf. however Björkman, p. 146. The fact that the word is widely spread in the dialects (see E. E. D.), speaks in favour of native origin.

[2] Native, Kluge-Lutz. Borrowed from M. Du., Skeat. In my opinion, the word is probably native. The O. E. *knoppa* in B-T. (given by Kluge-Lutz) is unauthorised, but Wr. W. 480, 23 have a gloss *Uellere*, *knoppiam*. This form is probably an error for *knoppian* (= M. E. *noppe* 'take the nap off'), which is a derivative of **knoppa*. It seems to me that the native origin af *nap* cannot be doubted.

[3] As early as Alis. (a. 1300); we also find M. E. *nape* 'to cut through the nape of the neck' (a. 1450). The etymology in Skeat (*nape* is identical with E. Fris. *hals-knap* 'nape of the neck', and akin to O. E. *cnæp*) cannot be correct. Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Nacken*, and Kluge-Lutz think it may be a by-form of *neck*, G. *Nacken*. That seems possible. A nearer relation may be Norw. dial. *nape* 'a hill-top projecting abrubtly from a mountain plane' (Ross). Both words may be due to Germanic **hnapan-*, and ultimately related to Norw. dial. *knape* 'a peg', O. E. *cnæp* etc.: cf. Persson, Wurzelerweiterung, 178[1].

[4] Cf. Björkman, p. 250.

folding, p. a.; *-woo*, vb.; *news*, *-monger*, n.; *-crammed*, p. a.; *anew*, adv.
newt, n.
nibble[1], vb.; *~r*, n.
nickname, n.: vb.
nigh, adv.; prep.
night, n.; *~ed*, adj.: *~ly*, adj.; adv.: *-bird*, *-cap*, *-crow*, *-dog*, *-fly*, *-foe*, *~ingale*, *~mare*, *-owl*, *-raven*, *-rest*, *-shriek*, *-taper*, *-wanderer*, *-watch*, n.; *-tripping*, *-waking*, *-walking*, *-wandering*, p. a.; *anight*, *o'ernight*, *to-night*, adv.; *outnight*, vb.
nill, vb.
nimble, adj.: adv.: *-footed*, adj.: *~ness*, n.; *nimbly*, adv.
nine, num.; *-fold*, adj.; *~teen*, *ninth*, num.
nip[2], vb.; n.; *nipple*, n.
nit, n.
no, adv.; pron.; *~body*, *~ne*, *~thing*, pron.; *~where*, adv.; *none-sparing*, p. a.
nob in *hob nob*.
nod[3], vb.; n.; *~ding*, n.; *noddle*, *noddy*, n.
nole (nowl), n.
nonce, in *for the n.*
nook[4], n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.]; *-shotten*, p. a.

---

[1] Doubtless native, though the etymology is uncertain. Perhaps a derivative of *nip*, cf. *neble* for *nipple* in Palsgrave. Or perhaps corresponding to E. Fris., L. G. *nibbeln* in the same sense (Doornkaat-K.). Engl. *nib* 'to nibble' (of a fish) also occurs.

[2] Of uncertain etymology. Not with Skeat for **knippen*. First in M. E. *nippen* (Langl. C.). This may be from O. E. **hnyppan*, cognate with O. E. *áhnéapan* 'to pluck', Goth. *dishniupan* 'zerreissen', *dishnupnan* 'zerrissen werden'. Or it may belong to M. E. *nīpin* 'premo, stringo' Pr. P.: cf. Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *kneipen*, and Persson, Wurzelerweiterung, 177 (who derive *nip* directly from M. E. *nīpen*). — *Nipple* is certainly not a derivative of *neb* 'a beak' (thus Skeat): *neble* (Palsgrave), *nible* (Nares) are probably weakened forms though they are found early. Perhaps it is a derivative of *nip*. Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *nippen*, thinks *nipple* (O. E. *nipele*!) is cognate with Du., L. G. *nippen* 'mit kleinen Zügen trinken'. Is there any connection with O. E. *nypel* 'the trunk of an elephant'?

[3] Cf. also M. H. G. *notten* 'sich hin u. her bewegen', *nütteln* 'sich hin u. her bewegen, etw. schwingend zuschlagen; rütteln' (Lexer). — Probably *noddle* is a cognate word. The explanation in Skeat (*noddle* is a diminutive of **knod* = M. Du. *knodde* 'a knob') is improbable, because the loss of *k* in M. E. time (Pr. P. *nodile*) has no analogies. There is in M. E. a vb. *noddil* 'to strike with the fist'; perhaps *noddle* 'the head' is a derivative of that like *pash* of *pash* 'to strike'. Or, perhaps more probably, it may be formed from a noun **nod*, answering to Engl. dial. *nod* 'the nape of the neck', O. W. Scand. *hnoda* 'a clew'. For other relatives see Johansson, P. B. B. XIV, 350 f. — For the etymology of *noddy* see Cent. D

[4] This word is first found in Lay. in the compound *feower-noked*, and as a simple word in C. M. *noke*. No satisfactory etymology of it has been given. In Cent. D. it is assumed that Ir. Gael. *niuc* 'a corner, nook' is the source, but

noon, n.; *-day, -tide,* n.
nor, conj.
north, n.; adv.; *~erly, ~ern, -east,* adj.; *~ward,* adj.; adv.; *-north-east, -north-west,* adv.
nose, n.; vb.; [*~d* in comp.], *~less,* adj.; *nostril,* n.
not, adv.; *-answering,* n.; *-fearing,* p. a.; *-withstanding,* adv.; prep.; conj.
[*not,* adj. in *-pated*].
now, adv.; *-a-days,* adv.: *-born,* p. a.
numb, adj.: vb.: *~ness,* n.; *benumb,* vb.
nun, n.
nut, n.: *~hook, ~shell,* n.
nuzzle, vb.

O, interj.
[*o,* see *of, on*].
oak, n.; *~en,* adj.; *-cleaving,* p. a.
oar, n.; vb.
oat, n.; *~en,* adj.
oath, n.; *-breaking,* n.
[*od,* see *God*].
of (o', a), prep.; *off,* adv.; prep.; *~al, ~spring,* n.
offer, vb.; *~ing,* n.
oft, adv.; *~times, often, ~times,* adv.
oh, interj.
old (elder, eldest), adj.: adv.: *~en,* adj.: *~ness,* n.; *elder,* n.: *eldest-born,* p. a.
old[1], n. 'a wold.
on (o' a), prep.: adv.; *~set,* n.; *~ward, ~wards,* adv.
once, adv.: *one,* num.: pron.: *only,* adj.; adv.
ooze[2], n.; vb.; *oozy,* adj.
ope, adj.; vb.; *open,* adj.; adv.: vb.: *~er, ~ing, ~ness, -arse,* n.; *~ly,* adv.: *-eyed,* adj.

---

as pointed out by Skeat, the Celtic words are probably from English. Skeat compares Norw. *nakke* 'a corner cut off' etc. I connect M. E. *noke* with O. E. *snóca,* also in the compound *westsnoca (westsnok, westnok).* The meaning of this word is not certain. B-T. render it 'A bend, bay', Middendorff, Altengl. Flurnamenbuch, 'Krümmung, Winkel'; he thinks it is related to *snake* and O. E. *snícan.* In my opinion the word meant 'a corner', originally perhaps 'a point' (for the development in meaning cf. G. *Ecke*), and is perhaps allied to Germ. dial. *snauk* (Woeste), E. Fris. *snôk,* Du. *snoek* 'a pike'. These words would then have the same history as E. *pike* (cf. Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Hecht,* Franck, s. v. *Snoek*). The sense 'point' would suit well the sense 'promontory' of M. E. *snuk.* How is then M. E. *noke* related to O. E. *snóca?* Either *nok(e)* may be for O. E **hnóca* or **hnóc,* a by-form of *snóca,* cf. Noreen, U. L. p. 201 ff. This **hnóc(a)* might be identical with O. E. *hnoc* 'membrum virile' in the gloss *Mutinus, gadinca, uel hnoc* Wr. W. p. 120, 34. Or, perhaps more probably, *noke* is a descendant of *snóca.* The loss of *s-* may be due to such compounds as **eastsnóca, westsnoca.* The O E. *westnok* may be more than a mere scribal error, and represent the younger form **noca.* — After my manuscript had already been sent to the printers, I find that Holthausen, IF. 14, 341, has also connected *nook* with Du. *snoek* etc. O. E. *snóca,* M. E. *snuk* seem to have escaped H.

[1] An obselete form of *wold,* formerly common: see Nares.

[2] See Ritter, Archiv 109, p. 128.

or, disj. conj.
or[1], conj. 'before'.
orchard[2], n.
ore[3], n.
ort, n.
other (tother), pron.; *~where, ~whiles, ~wise,* adv.; *another,* pron.
otter, n.
ought, vb.
ouph[4], n.
ousel, n.
out, adv.; prep.; *~break, ~side, -wall,* n.; *~ward,* adj.; adv.; n.; *~right, ~wardly, ~wards,* adv.
oven, n.
over (o'er), prep.; adv.; *~bold, -careful, -daring, -earnest, -full, ~great, ~greedy, ~green, ~kind, -lusty, -merry,* adj.; *~boldly, ~far, -long, ~much,* adv.; *~flow, ~growth, ~kindness, ~leather, ~night, ~sight, ~throw,* n.
owe, vb.; *own,* vb.; adj.; n.; *~er,* n.; *unowed,* p. a.
owl, n.
ox, n.; *-head, ~lip,* n.

P[5]*addle*[6], vb.
paddock[7], n. 'a toad'.

[1] Is derived by Kluge, Grundr. I, p. 1033, Björkman, pp. 108, 200, and, alternatively, N. E. D. s. v. *ere,* from O. W. Scand. *ár* 'early'. Skeat and Kluge-Lutz assume native origin. Kluge-L. point out late O. E. *ár.* See Lindelöf, Glossar zur altnordhumbrischen Evangelienübersetzung in der Rushworth-Handschrift, Cook, A. Glossary of the Old Northumbrian Gospels, s. v. *ár.* The word is doubtless native.

[2] From O. E. *ortgeard,* the origin of which is contested. Cf. Kluge, E. St. 20, p. 333, Uhlenbeck, s. v. *aurtigards* (with reference), Noreen, U. L. p. 102.

[3] Cf. also Luick, Anglia XVI, p. 461.

[4] Also *oaf, awf.* Generally derived from Scand. *álfr* (Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, Cent. D.). There is no reason for doubting native origin. O. E. *ælf* gives M. E. *alve, alfe* (Lay. etc.) and this would in many English dialects become *awf, oaf, ouph* (pron. *uwf*), cf. the similar words *calf, half* in Ellis D. 21 ff. See also E. D. D. s. v. *oaf, awf.*

[5] Several words with initial *p,* which are considered by some (e g. Skeat) to be old loanwords from Latin, have been proved by Johansson KZ. XXXVI, p. 342 ff. to be Germanic words. The following occur in Shakspere: *pelt, pick, pike, pin, pitch, pluck.*

[6] *paddle* corresponds to L. G. *paddeln* 'im Wasser gehen oder plätschern' (Frischbier, cf. also Schambach and Danneil), also 'mit kurzen Schritten gehen, trippeln, watscheln'. The words have been considered to be derivatives of *padde* 'a paddock' (Grimm, s. v.; cf. Franck, s. v. *pad*). It seems more probable that they are allied to M. E. *paderen* 'to poke about' (A. R.; thus the text, Stratmann has *paderen*). Skeat considers *paddle* to be a L. G. loanword. That is not probable. The word is not known in Dutch.

[7] M. E. *padde,* of which *paddock* is a diminutive, is considered by Skeat to be of Scand. origin. Kluge-Lutz think it is a native word. An O. E. equivalent of the word has not been authenticated, but there is an O. E. proper

pah[1], interj.
pail, n.; ~*ful*, n.
pall[2], vb. 'to wrap up'.
palm, n. 'a tree'; -*tree*, n.; ~*y*, adj.
pamper[3], vb.
[*pan*, n. in comp.].
pang, vb.; n.
pap, n.
pash[4], vb.; n. 'the head'.
pat, adv.
patch[5], n.; vb.
path, n.; vb.; ~*way*, n.; *unpathed*, adj.
pea[6], n.; ~*scod*, n.
peacock, n.

---

name *Padda*, which seems to be nearly related to *padde*, just as O. E. *Podda* to *podde*, a M. E. by-form of *padde*, and renders it probable that an O. E. *padde* has existed. The quotation in Middendorff, Altengl. Flurnamenbuch, is dubious, as it may belong to *Padda*.

[1] Seems to be a natural exclamation.

[2] See Cent. D.

[3] *pamper* belongs to a group of words, which is widely spread in Germanic languages, but is of comparatively late appearance. It is first found in M. E. *pampe, pampre* 'to pamper'. On the Continent we first find M. L. G. *pampelen* 'sich hin u. her bewegen' (1593). In the German dialects several words belonging to the group occur. Some are given in Skeat. Others are: G. dial. *pampfen, bampfen* etc. 'stopfen' (see Grimm), L. G. *pampeln, pampsen* 'viel essen' etc. (Frischbier). We further find Swed. dial. *pampen* 'swollen', Dan. dial. *pampe* 'to boast' (Johansson, p. 342[3]), M. Du. *pampsack* 'log, dik mensch' (Oudemans), and the exact correspondence of *pamper*, W. Flem. *pamperen* 'choyer, dorloter, bien traiter, bien nourrir, engraisser' (De Boo). — Skeat, without sufficient reason, assumes that *pamper* is a L. G. loanword.

[4] Not adopted Swed. *paska* (thus Skeat, Cent. D.), but a corresponding native word. It seems to be a derivative of *pat* 'to strike', and related to O. E. *plættan*, Mod. E. *plash*. The relation of *pash* 'the head' to *pash* 'to strike' is obscure. Possibly they are unrelated to each other; cf. Binz, ZfdPh. 35, p. 101.

[5] Cf. also Falk and Torp, s. v. *Flek*. Kluge. Wbch s. v. *Plaeken*, Franck, s. v. *Plak*.

[6] Some (e. g. Skeat, Sweet, H. E. S. 312, Morsbach, Me. Gr. § 65 Anm. 1) derive *pea* from O. E. *pi(o)se;* some (e g. Kluge-Lutz, Behrens, Grundr. I 976) from O. F. *peis*. Luick, Untersuchungen § 383, thinks O. F. *peis* has influenced the vowel of the word. I think the first explanation is correct. It cannot be doubted that the early Mod. E. *pease* of which *pea* is a shortened form, was pronounced with a voiced *s*. That accounts best for the loss of the final *s*, and is proved, moreover, by the mod. plural *pease* (pijz) < M. E. *pesen*, and *peascod* (pijzkod). But O. F. *peis* would have given Engl. (pijs); cf. *case, use, close* < O. F. *cas, us, clos*, whereas (pijz) is the regular descendant of O. E. *piose*. — It is quite unnecessary to assume influence from O. F. *peis* for the explanation of the vowel of *pea*. Mod. E. *ea* (ij). M. E. ē as the representatives of O. E. *i, io* are not uncommon: cf. *reap, streak, cleave, lean*.

peak[1], vb. *peck*[2], vb.
pear, n. *pedlar*, n.
pebble (pibble), n : *~d*, adj. *peel*[3], vb.; *unpeeled*, p. a. (v. r.).

[1] Probably a derivative of *peak* 'a pointed object' (see Cent. D.) — The etymology of this word is obscure. Skeat thinks it is of French origin, and compares French dial. *pec* 'a hob in the game of quoits'. This word corresponds to O. F. *pec*, which seems to have meant 'a pole' (Godefroi). So far as phonology goes, this etymology is unobjectionable, but the sense 'a pointed object, rock' does not seem to be explained by the sense 'a pole'. In Et. D. Skeat thinks *peak* is identical with M. E. *pek* 'the Peak', and of Celtic origin. Much the same etymology is given in Cent. D. — In trying to find the etymology of *peak*, the place-name *'the Peak'* must necessarily be taken into consideration. This hill is said to have 'a remarkably peaked appearance' (Skeat, Et. D.), and its name is now identified with *peak* 'a precipitous mountain, a pointed object' etc. It would really be an odd coincidence, if that name were totally distinct from this word. I start from the supposition that the words are identical. In that case derivation from O. F. *pec* is, of course, impossible. — The place-name *the Peak* is found in M. E. *the hul of the pek* (Rob. of Gloucester) and in O. E. *Péaclond*, *Péesætan*, whereas *peak* as a common noun does not occur, so far as I know, until early Mod. English. Skeat gives a M. E. *pek* without reference. Perhaps it is the quotation from Rob. of Gloucester given above. In any case *peak* as a common noun is much later than the place-name *the Peak*. Still an O. E. **péac* 'a pointed rock' or the like may very well have existed, and been in local use all along, though it appears late in writing. An acceptable etymology of this word can easily be found: **péac* is for Germanic **pauka-*; the same stem occurs in M. L. G. *pôk* 'a dagger'. For further relations see Franck, s. v. *poken*. Celtic *peac* seems to be from English. — It cannot be denied, however, that the late appearance of *peak* as a common noun is very curious. Unless some early quotation should be found, I am inclined to prefer the following explanation. The place-name *the Peak* may be the primary word, which has been converted into a common noun. Analogous cases are not uncommon. A well-known example is Lat. *pharus*, Greek *φάρος* 'a lighthouse', originally the name of an island. In Mod. E. *geysir* 'a hot spring' (< Icel *Geysir*) and *spa* 'a mineral spring' (< German *Spa*) show the same development. A very illustrative exemple has been pointed out to me by my friend fil. kand. G. Danell of Upsala. In a Swedish dialect in Esthonica, the river-name *Dyna (Dvina)* has passed over into meaning 'a river'; it is especially used in river-names as **Narva-dyna* 'the Narva', **Peterburg-dyna* 'the Newa', even **Riga-dyna* 'the Dyna'. Cf. Freudenthal and Vendell, Ordbok öfver estländsk-svenska dialekterna. In the same way *the Peak* may have passed over into meaning *'a* peak', and later a pointed object in general. — This etymology is, of course, very uncertain, and I have no material wherewith to test it. It is very possible that the material in N. E. D. will prove it to be wrong: much depends upon the earliest meaning of the word as a common noun.

[2] Cf. Johansson p. 382, where corresponding Scand. forms are given. The same stem also occurs in M. L. G. *pecken* 'to peck' (Lübben).

[3] See Luick, Untersuchungen § 557.

peer[1], vb.; *overpeer (o'er~)*, vb.
peg[2], n.; vb.; *unpeg*, vb.
pelt, vb.; *~ing*, n.
pen[3], n. 'an enclosure'; vb.
penny, n.; *~worth*, n.
pepper, n.; vb.; *-box*, *~corn*, n.
pheeze, vb.; *pheezar*, n.
pick, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, *-lock*, *-thanks*, n.; *unpicked*, p. a.; *pickle*, n.; *-herring*, n.
pick[4], vb. 'to pitch'.
pig, n; *-nut*, n.
pike, n. 'a lance'.
pike[5], n. 'a fish'.
pilcher[6], n. 'a scabbard'.
pill[7], vb.
pillow, n.
pin, n.; vb.; *-buttock*, n.; *unpin*, vb.
pine, n. 'a tree'.
pine, vb.
pinfold, n.
pink[8], vb.; adj.; n.; *unpinked*, p. a.
pipe, n.; vb.; *~r*, *-wine*, n.

[1] See Luick, ib. § 558.

[2] M. E. *pegge* (Pr. P.); of this *peggen* 'to stuff' is probably a derivative. It corresponds to Du. (dial.) *peg* 'plug, zwik, kleine houten pen' (Franck, s. v. *Pegel*), and is considered by Uhlenbeck, P. B. B. XVIII, p. 242, and Franck to be allied to Du. *pegel* etc. It is possible, however, that connection with Swed. *pigg* 'a point' etc. (thus hesitatingly Johansson, KZ. XXXVI, 382 f.) is to be preferred. — The etymology in Björkman, p. 251, does not appeal to me. The Dan. dial. *peg*, *pæg* is very uncertain as to original sense and etymology. Beside the forms with a *g* there is also the form *pæk* (Jenssen-Tusch, De nordiske Plantenavne), and it is uncertain whether *pæk* or *pæg* is the original form. The senses of the word (e. g. Nymphea alba, Iris, Acorus, broadleafed species of Carex) do not favour connection with Swed. *pigg* 'spike, point, pick' etc.

[3] The etymology given by Kluge-Lutz s. v. *pound*[2] seems to me to be preferable. The word cannot well be from Lat. *penna* (thus Skeat).

[4] Northern form of *pitch*, see Franz, Shakespeare-Grammatik, § 7, Anm.

[5] It is uncertain whether *pike* 'a fish' is the same word as *pike* 'a lance', or a derivative of it (O. E. **pice?*); cf. Germ. *Hecht* (see Kluge, Wbch. s. v.); Scand. *gedda* a derivative of *gaddr*.

[6] See Cent. D.

[7] A by-form of *peel;* see Schmidt[3] Supplement. Also *pill* 'to pillage' may belong here. Cf. Luick, Untersuchungen § 557.

[8] *pink* 'to pierce' M. E *pinken* is a derivative of O. E. *pinca* 'a point'. This word is not for **pynca* (thus Sweet) nor a descendant of Lat. *punctum*, but a native word, which has relatives in several languages e. g. Norw. dial. *pink* 'a peak' (= *pik*), *pinka* 'to point', *pinkhuva*, 'a pointed cap' = Swed. dial. *pinkmyssa;* E. Fris. *pink(e)* 'the little finger, membrum virile' etc.; L. G. *pinke(l)* 'rectum', M. Du. *pinck* 'the little finger' (cf. also Franck, s. v. *Pink*). The original sense of the word seems to be 'a point, a pointed object'. For *pink* 'a flower' and 'a nonpareil' see Müller, Cent. D., Skeat. The adj. *pink* 'halfshut' is considered by Skeat to be of Du. origin. It is perhaps more probable that it is a native word.

pish[1], interj.
pit, n.: *~fall*, n.
pitch, n.; *-ball*, n.; *~y*, adj.
pitch, vb. 'to throw'; n.
pith, n.; *~less*, *~y*, adj.
pizzle[2], n.
plant, n.; vb.
plash[3], n.
play, n.; vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, *~ing-day*, *~house*, n.
plight, n.; vb.; *~er*, n.
plod, vb.; *~der*, *~ding*, n.
plot, n. 'a spot'.
pluck, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.
plum, n.; *-tree*, n.
[*pock*, n. in] *pox*, n.; *pocky*, adj.
poking-stick, n.
pole, n.; *-axe*, n.; *-clipt*, p. a.
polecat[4], n.
poll[5], n.; vb.
pond, n.
pooh (puh)[6], interj.

---

[1] See Cent. D.

[2] For etymology see Franck, s. v. *Pees*. A cognate word is Swed. dial. *pes(e)* 'a pizzle'. It is probably a native word. According to Cent. D. it is a L. G. loanword.

[3] *plash* vb. is probably a derivative of O. E. *plættan* 'to strike': cf. *pash*. Cognate words are G. *plätschern*, Swed. *plaska*, M. L. G. *plasken*, M. Du. *plassen (plaschen)*. Kluge-Lutz think it is of O. Du. origin; Skeat gives it hesitatingly as a native word.

[4] The explanation given in Skeat cannot be right. O. F. *poule* is not authenticated in English: besides, the vowel of the word does not suit (as for *poultry* see Köppel, Spelling-Pronunciations, p. 58 ff, for *catchpoll* see N. E. D.; O. F. **pole* given in Cent. D. has probably never existed). Other suggestions that have been made (see Cent. D.) are equally impossible. Connection with M. E. *pol* 'a hole, burrow' is semantically very acceptable; only such a word does not seem to have existed. — No foreign source of the word being found, the word is probably of native origin. The earliest forms of the word are M. E. *pol-cat* and *pul-kat*, which seem to be about equally old. The first element seems then to be a word which has had the two forms *pol-* and *pul-*, or else the two forms *pol-* and *pul-* represent two words of similar meaning. It seems probable that the first element has denoted some favourite haunt of the animal: cf. Norw. *røskat* 'an ermine': *røs* = 'a heap of stones'. In my opinion *pul-* is the O. E. *pull* 'a pool'; *pol-* may be a by-form of this, cf. O. W. Scand. *pollr*, M. E. *polk* 'a pool': or *pol-cat* may be for *pól-cat* with shortening of the *ó*, or even for *polk-kat*. Now the polecat is said to like living in the neighbourhood of water. It swims and ducks excellently, and feeds for a great part on fish and frogs. I think my explanation is possible both phonologically and semantically.

[5] On this word see especially Johansson, p. 363 f. Identity with *bowl* (proposed by Kluge-Lutz), is impossible in consideration of the cognate words in other languages. It is doubtless a native word (O. L. G. Skeat); an O. E. quotation is given in Middendorff, Altengl. Flurnamenbuch.

[6] Probably a natural exclamation, like the by-form *pow*.

pool, n.
pop[1], vb.
pope, n.; *~dom,* n.; *popish,* adj.
poppy, n.
pore, vb.
port, n. 'a harbour'.
post, n. 'a pillar'.
pot, n.; *~ter, ~ting,* n.
pother[2] (O. Edd. *poother, pudder*), n.
pound, n. 'a pinfold'; vb.
pound, n. 'a weight'.
pout, vb.
pow, interj.
[*pox* see *pock*].
prank, vb.; n.
pretty, adj.; adv.; *prettily,* adv.; *prettiness,* n.
prick, n.; vb.; *~ing, ~le, -song,* n.; *-eared,* adj.; *upprick,* vb.
priest, n.; *~hood,* n.; *-like,* adj.; adv.; *~ly,* adj.
prig[3], n.
prop, n.; vb.; *underprop,* vb.
psalm, n.
pudding[4], n.
puddle, n.; vb.
puff, vb.
puke[5], vb.
pull, vb.; n.; *~er,* n.
pun, vb.
pur, n.
purl, vb.
push[6], interj.
put[7], vb.; *~ter, ~ting,* n.
puttock[8], n.

---

[1] Seems to be related to M. E. *poperen* 'to trot', *poplande* 'rushing', *popelare* 'a duck'.

[2] From M. E. *puderen* 'to pother' (A. R.). For cognate words see Franck, s. v. *peuren*. Skeat thinks it is a variant of *potter*, and a frequentative form of *put*.

[3] Doubtless correctly explained in Skeat. Wyld, Transactions 1899—1902 p. 245 f., gives several examples of "final -k voiced". Some of these seem to be analogous to *prig*.

[4] *pudding* is, as a rule, derived from French *boudin* 'a black-pudding' (thus e. g. Müller, Storm, EPh. I, p. 547, Kluge-Lutz). Skeat and Franck, s. v. *Pudding*, think it is a native word. That is also my opinion. It has not been proved, so far as I can see, that Engl. *p* occurs as the representative of French *b*. As for *put*, it is doubtless a native word, and *purse* for O. Fr. *borse* or Lat. *bursa* may be due to influence from O. E. *pusa, posa* 'a bag, wallet'.

[5] Rather uncertain, but the etymology in Skeat seems possible.

[6] Seems to be a natural exclamation.

[7] Storm, EPh. I, 547, and Kluge-Lutz derive *put* from Fr. *bouter*. But *put* cannot be separated from words of similar meaning in cognate languages, cf. Johansson, KZ. XXXVI, 351[1], Skeat, Holthausen, IF. XI Anz. 122, Franck, s. v. *poot* vr. Besides it is uncertain whether derivation from Fr. *bouter* is phonologically possible. There seems also to have existed an O. E. **pyttan* (perh. identical with Sweet *pyttan* 'dig, prog', *apytan* 'pull out, put out (eyes)' for *ápyttan?*) in M. E. *pit* Chaucer, *puitten* Langl. A. (Stratmann).

[8] Skeat probably with right identifies O. E. *Puttoc* a proper name with *puttock* 'a kite'. I have little doubt that the O. E. proper name *Putta* is the

Quake, vb.
qualm[1], n.; *~ish*, adj.
quatch-buttock[2], n.
quean[3], n.; *queen*, n.; vb.; *unqueen*, vb.
quell, vb.; n.; [*~er*, n. in comp.].
quench, vb.: *~less*, adj.
quern, n.
[*quethe*, vb. in] *quoth; bequeath*, vb.; *bequest*, n.
quick, adj.; adv.; *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ening*, *~ness*, *~sand*, *~silver*, n.; *-answered*, *-shifting*, p. a.; *-witted*, adj.
quill, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
quiver, adj.; vb.

Rabble[4], n.
raddock, n.
rain, n.; vb.; *~bow*, *~ing*, *-water*, n.; *~y*, adj.
rake, vb. 'to scrape'; *unraked*, p. a.
rake[5], n. 'a dissolute man'; [*raker*, n. in comp.].
ram, n.; vb.
rank, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.

---

word of which *puttock* is a diminutive, and originally a common noun. Another diminutive seems to be contained in O. E. *blēripittel*, *blēria pyttel* 'a mouse-hawk'. Also *Pyttel* occurs as a proper name in O. E.

[1] Acc. to Skeat and Kluge-Lutz from O. E. *cwealm*. In N. E D. Mod. E. *qualm* is separated from O. E. *cwealm*: it is a late word (from 1530) of obscure origin. Its relations to Dan. *kvalme*, G. *qualm* are likewise obscure. — O. E. *cwealm*, M. E. *cwalm* meant besides 'pestilence, death' also 'pain, torture', and acc. to N. E. D. some of the uses of *qualm* may mean 'pain, torment'. The sense 'a fit of nausea' is merely a special use of this sense 'pain'. I find an analogous instance in Swed. *kvälja* 'to sicken, nauseate', originally 'to pain, torment' (thus in O. Swed.; cf. O. W. Scand. *kvelja* the same, O. E. *cwellan*). The sense-development 'illness' > 'nausea' may also be compared; we find this in Engl. *sickness*. — G. *qualm*, Dan. *kvalme* seem to be totally different words.

[2] *quatch-* seems to be identical with *quatch*, a by-form of *quetch* 'to shake'.

[3] *quean* cannot be from Scand., as Kluge-Lutz propose, because no Scand. form occurs which could be the source of it. Of course, O. E. *cwenefugol* may have been formed on the model of O. W. Scand. *kvennfugl*.

[4] The first quotation of the word known to me is M. E. *rabel* 'a pack of hounds' in Gaw. A M. E. example of the verb *rabble* is given in Cent. D. Cognate words are Du. *rabbelen*, L. G. *rabbeln* 'to chatter', Norw. dial. *rabba* 'to chat' (Aas), *rabla* 'to chat, mutter' (Ross), Swed. dial. *rabbla* 'to chatter; do bad work', Swed. *rabbla* 'to babble; rattle off (a lesson)'. Skeat thinks *rabble* is a Du. loanword. I think native origin is much more probable, as the word is of rather early occurrence — The resemblance of *rabble* to Lat. *rabulare* seems to be due to chance.

[5] The history of the word as given in Skeat seems to be correct; cf. especially dial. *rackle* 'a thoroughly bad man; a spendthrift' E. D. D. Only I believe M. E. *rakel* is a native word, derived from O. E. *racian* 'to run'. The Swed. dial. *rakkel* 'a vagabond' cannot be the source of M. E. *rakel*. In fact, the exi-

rash, adj.; adv.; *~er, ~ness,* n.; *~ly,* adv.
rat, n.; *~sbane,* n.
rather (~est), adv.
rattle, vb.; n.; *berattle,* vb.
raven, n.
raw, adj.; *~ly,* adv.; *~ness,* n.; *-boned,* adj.
reach, vb; n.; *overreach (o'er~),* vb.; *~ing,* n.
read, n.; vb.; *~er, ~ing,* n.; *unread,* p. a.; *overread (o'er~),* vb.
ready, adj.; *readily,* adv.; *readiness,* n.; *unready,* adj.
reap, vb.; *~er, ~ing,* n.
rear, vb.; *uprear,* vb.
rear-mouse, n.
reave, vb.; *bereave,* vb.
reck (O. Edd. *reak, wreak*), vb.; *~less,* adj.
reckon, vb.; *~ing,* n.
red, adj.; n.; *~breast, ~ness, -nose, -rose,* n.; *-hipped, -hot, -looked, -tailed,* adj.; *over-red,* vb.
reechy, adj.
reed, n.; *~y,* adj.
reek, n.; vb.; *~y,* adj.
reel, vb.; n.; *~ing,* adv.
rend, vb.; *rent,* vb.; n.
rest, n. 'repose'; vb.; *~ful, ~less, ~y,* adj.; *unrest,* n.
rib, n.; vb.; [*~bed,* adj. in comp.]; *-breaking,* n.
[*ric,* n. in *archbishop~*].
rich[1], adj.; vb.; *~ly,* adv.; *-built, -left,* p. a.
rid[2], vb.
[*rid,* adj. in *bed~*].
riddle, n.; vb.; *-like,* adj.
ride, vb.; *~r, riding, -rod,* n.; *outride, override,* vb.
ridge, n.
rife[3], adj.
[*riff,* n. in *mid~*].
right, n.; adj.; adv.; vb.; *~eous, ~ful, -hand,* adj.; *~eously,*

stence of such a word seems to me to be doubtful. It only occurs in compounds as *rakkel kona, rakkel-hund,* and this *rakkel* seems rather to be a verbal noun of *rakkla* 'to rove about'. Cent. D. derives M. E. *rakel* from O. W. Scand. *reikull* 'wandering', but no form of *rakel* with a diphthong seems to occur in M. E.

[1] Some (e. g. Kluge-Lutz) think *rich* is from O. F. *riche.* Skeat derives it from O. E. *rice.* Both would have given Mod. E. *rich,* so I think it is difficult to prove either opinion. But there is no reason to believe the O. E. *rice* to have become extinct before the Norman invasion. A word which existed already in the language would not be borrowed.

[2] Skeat thinks two separate words have coalesced in *rid:* 1) O. E. *hreddan* (M. E. *redden, ridden*) 2) Scand. *ryðja* (M. E. *ruden*). Thus also Sweet, N. E. G. p. 404. I think that is quite right, only both words were probably of native origin; cf. O. E. *hryding* 'cleared land'. The O. E. *á-ryddan* 'to strip, plunder' may also have contributed.

[3] According to Skeat from Scand. *rífr.* Kluge-Lutz think it is native. The word is found in O. E., and cognate words exist in W. Germ. languages (M. Du. *rijf,* M. L. G. *rive* 'rife'). Björkman does not give the word.

~fully, ~ly, adv.; *-drawn,* p. a.; *aright,* adv.; *unrighteous, unrightful,* adj.
rim, n.
rind, n.
ring, n.; vb.; *~leader, -time,* n.
ring, vb. 'to sound'.
rip[1], vb.; *unrip,* vb.
ripe, adj.; vb.; *~ly,* adv.; *~n,* vb.; *-red,* adj.; *~ness, riping,* n.; *unripe,* adj.; *overripen,* vb.
rise, vb.; n.; *rising,* n.; *arise,* vb.; *uprising,* n.
rivelled, adj.
road, n.; *-way,* n.
roam[2], vb.
roar, vb.; n.; *~er, ~ing,* n.; *outroar,* vb.
rock, vb.
rod, n.
roe, n. 'Cervus'.
rood, n.
roof, n.; vb.; *unroof,* vb.
rook, n.; *~y,* adj.
room, n.
root, vb. 'to dig as swine'.
rope, n.; vb.; *-maker,* n.
rose, n.; vb.; *-water,* n.; *-cheeked, -lipped, rosy,* adj.
rot, vb.; n.
rother, n. (by conjecture).
rough, adj.; adv.; *~ly,* adv.; *~ness,* n.; *-grown,* p. a.; *-hew,* vb.; *unrough,* adj.
round, vb. 'to whisper'.
row, n. 'a line,': *a-row,* adv.
rub, vb.; n.; *~bing,* n.
rudder, n.
ruddy, adj.; *ruddiness,* n.
rue, vb.
ruff, n.; *~le,* vb.; n.
rumble, vb.
run, vb.; n.; *~away, ~ner, -ning,* n.; *fore-run,* vb.; *~ner,* n.; *outrun, overrun (o'er~),* vb.; *~ning,* n.
rush, n.; *~y,* adj.; *-candle,* n.
rush, vb.; *~le,* vb.
rust, n.; vb.; *~y,* adj.
rustle, vb.; *rustling,* n.
ruth, n.; *~ful, ~less,* adj.
rye, n.; *-straw,* n.

Sack, n. 'a bag'; *-cloth,* n.
sad, adj.; adv.; *~ly,* adv.; *~ness,* n.; *-beholding,* p. a.; *-eyed, -hearted,* adj.
saddle, n.; vb.; *-bow, ~r,* n.
sail, n.; vb.; n. 'sailing'; *~or, -maker,* n.
sake, n.; *forsake,* vb.
sale[3], n.; *-work,* n.
sallow, adj.
salt, n.; adj.; *-butter, ~ness, -sea, -water,* n.; *-waved,* adj.; *unsalted,* p. a.
sand, n.; *-blind, ~ed, ~y, ~y-bottomed,* adj.

---

[1] The right etymology is given in Kluge-Lutz.

[2] From O. E. **rámian,* as shown by M. E. *ramien* (Lay.), prov. E. (Northern) *rame* and the derivative *ramble.* The word is incorrectly dealt with by Skeat.

[3] Cf. Björkman, p. 253.

sap, n.; *~less, ~py*, adj.; *~ling*, n.
Saturday, n.
saw, n. 'a saying'.
saw, n. 'a tool'; vb.; *-pit*, n.
say, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *foresay, unsay*, vb.
'sblood, interj.
school[1], n.; vb.; *~ing, ~boy, -day, -maid*, n.; *unschooled*, p. a.
scrip[2], n. 'a small bag'.
scythe, n.; vb.
'sdeath, interj.
sea, n.; *-boy, -cap, -coal, -farer, -faring, -fight, -maid, ~man, -mark, -room, -side, -sorrow, -storm, -water*, n.; *-like, -salt, -sick*, adj.; *-swallowed, -walled*, p. a.
seam, n. 'a suture'; *~y*, adj.; *unseam*, vb.
sear, vb.; n.; adj.
sedge, n.; *~d, sedgy*, adj.
see, vb.; [*~r*, n. in comp.]; *~ing*, n.; conj.; *unseeing, unseen*, p. a.; *foresee, oversee*, vb.
[*seech*, vb. in] *beseech*, vb.; *~er*, n.
seed, n.; *~ed*, adj.; *~ness, ~sman*, n.
seek, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *unsought*, p. a.; *beseek*, vb.
seethe, vb.; *sodden-witted*, adj.
seld, adv.; *-shown*, p. a.; *seldom*, adv.; adj.
self, pron.; n.; *-breath, -love, -will*, n.; *-willed*, adj.; *-affrighted, -borne, -killed, -doing, -drawing, -harming, -loving*, p. a.
sell, vb.; *~er*, n.; *outsell*, vb.
send, vb.; *~er, ~ing*, n.
[*sere*, adj. see *sear*].
set, vb.; n.; *~ter*, n.; *unset*, p. a.; *beset, overset (o'er~)*, vb.; *settle*, vb.; *settling*, n.; *unsettle*, vb.; *~d*, p. a.
seven, num.; *~fold*, adj.; *~night (se'ennight)*, n.; *~teen, ~th, ~ty*, num.
sew (sow), vb.
'sfoot, interj.
shackle, n.; vb.
shade, n.; vb.; *shady*, adj.; *overshade (o'er~)*, vb.; *shadow*, n.; vb.; *~y*, adj.
shaft, n.
shag, adj.; *-eared*, adj.
shake, vb.; *shaking*, n.; *unshaked, unshaken*, p. a.
shale[3], n.
shall ('s; should), vb.
shallow[4], adj.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *-hearted*, adj.
shambles, n.
shame, n.; vb.; *-faced* (O. Edd. also *-fast*), *~ful*, adj.; *~less*, adj.; adv.; *~fully*, adv.; *ashamed*, p. a.
shank, n.
shape, n.; vb; *~less*, adj.; *unshape*, vb.; *~d, ~n, misshaped, misshapen*, p. a.

[1] See Kluge-Lutz and Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Schule*.

[2] See Björkman, Archiv 101, p. 391 f.

[3] See Cent. D.

[4] Of uncertain etymology, but doubtless a native word. Cf. Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *schal*, Stevenson, Trans. 1895-98, 532 ff. If the groundform was O. E. **scealg*, O. E. *scealga, scylga* 'a fish' could be a related word; originally 'a groundling'? Cf. O. W. Scand. *skalgi* 'a fish' in Snorre's Edda.

shard, n.: *~ed*, adj; *-borne*, p. a.
share, n.; vb.
sharp, adj.; adv.; n.: *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *-ground*, *-looking*, p. a.; *-quilled*, *-toothed*, adj.
shatter, vb.
shave, vb.
she[1] *(her)*, pron; *-bear*, *-fox*, *-lamb*, *-wolf*, n.: *her*, *~s*, *~self*, pron.
sheaf, n.; vb.; *sheaved*, adj.
sheal, vb.
shear, vb.; n.: *~er*, *~ing*, *~man*, n.; *unshorn*, p. a.
sheath, n.; *~e*, vb.; *~ing*, n.: *missheathe*, *unsheathe*, vb.
shed, vb.; *~ding*, n.
sheen, n.
sheep, n.; *-biter*, *-cote*, *-hook*, *-shearing*, n.; *-biting*, *-whistling*, p. a.
sheet, n.; vb.
shelf, n.; *shelve*, vb.; *shelvy*, adj.
shell, n.: *~y*, adj.
shelter, n.; vb.
shend, vb.
shepherd, n.
sheriff, n.
shield, n.; vb.
shift[2], vb.; n.
shilling, n.
shin, n.
shine, vb.; n.: *shiny*, adj.: *outshine*, *overshine (o'er~)*, vb.
ship, n.; vb.; *~ped*, adj.; *~ping*, *~board*, *~boy*, *~man*, *-side*, *~wright*, n.
shire, n.
shirt, n.
shive, n.
shiver, vb 'to break'; n.
shiver[3], vb. 'to tremble'.

[1] Derived by Kluge, Grundr.[1] I, 902, from O. W. Scand. *sjá*. In later works Kluge seems to have abandoned that opinion. Skeat thinks Scand. *sjá* may have been of some influence. The word is generally derived from O. E. *séo* (Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, Morsbach, Schriftsprache p. 121, etc.). The divergent opinion of Sarrazin E. St. 22, p. 330 f. (*she* < O. E. *héo*) is, in my opinion, more probable.

[2] Skeat and Kluge-Lutz consider *shift* to be a native word, Sweet, H. E. S. 300, and Kluge, Grundr. I. 934, think it is a Scand. loanword. Björkman, p. 126, seems to favour the latter opinion. Corresponding words occur in several languages: O. Fris. *skifta* 'schichten, bestimmen'. M. Du. *schiften* 'doen, schikken, schneiden: deelen' etc., M. L. G. *schiften*, *schichten* 'erbteilen'. The form of the word speaks in favour of native origin. I see no reason for doubting O. E. *sciftan* to be a native word.

[3] It is uncertain how the change of M. E. *chiveren* into *shiver* is to be explained. Influence from *shiver* 'to break in pieces' (as Skeat proposes) seems little probable, and the explanation given by Skeat, Transactions 1899—1902, 460, is still less acceptable. I feel inclined to believe that *sh-* is due to influence from words of similar meaning, e. g. *shake*, *shudder*: the combination *chiverin and shake* occurs in M. E. — M. E. *chiveren (chevreren, chivelen)* 'shiver' cannot be from a variant of O. E *cwifor* (thus Skeat). They may be related, by gradation, to O. E. *cáf* 'prompt; active; bold'. For other cognate words see Wood, Color-Names, p. 53. Original sense would be something like

shoal, n.
shock[1], vb.; n.
shoe, n.; vb.; *~ing*, *~ing-horn*, *~maker*, *-tie*, n.
shog, vb.
shoot, vb.; n.; *~er*, n.; *overshoot (o'er~)*, vb.
shop, n.
shore[2], n.; vb.; *ashore*, adv.
short, adj.; adv.; vb.; *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ening*, *~ness*, n.; *-armed*, *-grassed*, *-lived*, *-winded*, adj.
shot, n.; *-free*, adj.
shough[3], n.
shoulder, n.; vb.; *~ing*, *-blade*, *-bone*, *-clapper*, n.; *-shotten*, p. a.
shout[4], vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.; *unshout*, vb.
shove, vb.; *shovel*, n.; vb.; *-board*, n.
show, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.; *unshown*, p. a.; *foreshow*, vb.
shower, n.; vb.; *o'ershower*, vb.
shred, n.
shrew (shrow), n.; vb.; *~ish*, adj.; *-ishly*, adv.; *~ishness*, n.; *shrewd*, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *beshrew*, vb.
shriek, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.
shrieve, n.
shrift, n.
shrill, adj.; vb.; *~y*, adv.; *-shrieking*, p. a.; *-tongued*, adj.
shrimp, n.
shrine, n.
shrink, vb.; *unshrinking*, p. a.
shrive, vb.; *~r*, *shriving*, n.
shrivel[5], vb.
shroud, n.; vb.
Shrove-tide, n.; *Shrove-tuesday*, n.
shrub, n.; *unshrubbed*, adj.
shrug[6], vb.; n.

'be in rapid motion'. A different explanation of O. E. *cáf* has been given, however, by Falk and Torp, s. v. *Kiv*. Though uncertain, the word seems to be native.

[1] According to Kluge-Lutz from Fr. *choc*. That would have given E. **chock*. See Skeat.

[2] Cf. also Cent. D. O. E. *land-scoru* 'piece of land' probably contains our *shore* in a somewhat divergent sense.

[3] See Skeat, and cf. Grimm's Wörterbuch, s. v. 1. *schock*, sense 7.

[4] See Skeat, s. v. *shout* and *scout*. Some have considered *shout* to be an Anglicised form of O. W. Scand. *skúta*, *skúti* 'a taunt'; see Björkman, p. 134 f. The sense of the Scand. words does not speak in favour of that suggestion. Native origin need not, in my opinion, be doubted. The O. W. Scand. *skotyrdi* 'a taunt' points towards connection of *skúta*, *shout* with *shoot*. The development of sense is not clear, however, and possibly *shout* etc. may me cognate with O. Swed. *huta* 'to hoot', cf. Noreen U. L. p. 204 ff.

[5] See Björkman, p. 134[1] and references.

[6] Obscure, but seems to be related to E. Fris. *schrikkeln*, *schrökkeln*, *schrokkeln* 'springend od. ruckweise zusammenfahren, od. zusammenschiessen, wie es beim ersten leichten Frost geschiet' etc. (Doornkaat-K.), G. dial. *schröckeln* 'leicht gefrieren' (Grimm), *schruggeln* 'schauder verursachen' (Wœste). The

shudder, vb.; n.
shuffle[1], vb.; *shuffling*, n.
shun, vb.; *~less*, adj.; *unshunned*, p. a.
shut, vb.; *shuttle*, n.
shy, adj.
sick, adj.; vb.; *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; vb.; *~liness*, *~ness*, n.; *-fallen*, p. a.; *-thoughted*, adj.
sickle, n. 'a reaping-hook'; *~man*, n.
side, n.; vb.; *-sleeve*, *-stitch*, n.; *aside*, adv.; *beside*, *~s*, adv.; prep.
sieve, n.; *sift*, vb.; *unsifted*, p. a.
sigh[2], vb.; n.
sight, n.; *~ed*, *~less*, *~ly*, adj.; *-hole*, n.; *-outrunning*, p. a.; *unsightly*, adj.
silk, n.; *~en*, adj.; *~man*, n.
silly (seely), adj.; adv.; *silliness*, n.
silver[3], n.; vb.; *~ly*, *-bright*, *-sweet*, *-white*, adj.
sin, n.; vb.; *~ful*, adj.; *~fully*, adv.; *~ner*, n.
since, prep.; adv.; conj.
sinew, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~y*, *unsinewed*, adj.
sing, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, *~ing-man*, n.
singe, vb.
sink, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.; *~ing-ripe*, adj.
sip, vb.
sit, vb.; *~ting*, n.
sith, adv.; prep.; conj.; *sithence*, adv.; conj.
six, num.; *-gated*, adj.; *~pence*, *~penny*, n.; *~teen*, *~t(h)*, *~ty*, num.; *~t(h)ly*, adv.
slab, adj.
slack, adj.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *slake*, *yslake*, vb.
slash[4], vb.; n.
slay, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.
sleek[5], adj.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *-headed*, adj.

Scand. words given in Skeat, are less certain, as some at least seem to be due to a stem **skrunk-*. Swed. dial. *skrugga* 'to huddle o.'s self together' may however be a cognate word.

[1] A derivative of *shove* 'to push', cf. M. E. *shovelen* 'shovel, shuffle'. For the *ff*, cf. *ruffle*, *chafer* (earlier also *chaffer*).

[2] See especially Bülbring, Ablaute p. 86.

[3] See Björkman, p. 308.

[4] Skeat derives *slash* from O. Fr. *eslachier* 'to break in pieces', Cent. D. from O. Fr. *eslecher*, *eslescher* 'to dismember, disunite'. Neither can be right. O. Fr. *eslachier* would have given **slatch*; *eslecher* does not account for the vowel of *slash*. The word is found in M. E.: *slaschen* 'to lash' (Stratmann). This might be an altered form of *lash*, due to influence from such verbs as *slap*, *slay*. But more probably it is an old word corresponding tho Swed. *slaska*, Dan. *slaske* 'to dabble in water', on which see Falk and Torp, s. v. *Klaske*. E. Dial. *slat* 'to throw violently, to dash' (Elworthy, West Somerset Word-book) may be the primary word: *slash* < **slat-skôn*.

[5] See Luick, Untersuchungen § 561, and Björkman, p. 262. An O. E. relative is *níw-slícod* 'glossy' (Sweet), for *-slicod?*

sleep, vb.: n.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *~y*, adj.; *asleep*, adv.; *outsleep*, vb.
sleeve, n.; *-hand*, n.: *~less*, adj.
'slid, interj.
slide, vb.; *sliding*, n.
'slight, interj.
slime, n.; *slimy*, adj.
slink, vb.
slip, vb.; n.; *~shod*, adj.; *unslipping*, p. a.; *overslip (o'er~)*, vb.: *slipper*, n.; adj.; *~ed*, *~y*, adj.
slish[1], n.
slit, vb.
sliver, n.; vb.
slobbery[2], adj.
slop, n.
slope, vb.
sloth, n.; *~ful*, adj.
slough, n. 'a mire'.
slough[3], n. the skin of a snake'.
slow, adj.; adv.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.: *~ness*, n.; *foreslow*, vb.
slubber[2], vb.; *beslubber*, vb.
slumber, n.; vb.; *slumbry*, adj.
smack[1], n. 'a kiss'.
smack, n.; 'taste'; vb.
small, adj.; adv.; n.; *~ness*, n.
smart, vb.; adj.; n.; *~ly*, adv.
smatch, n.
smatter, vb.
smear, vb.; *besmear*, vb.
smell, vb.; n.
smirch, vb.; *unsmirched*, p. a.; *besmirch*, vb.
smite, vb.
smith, n.
smock, n.
smoke, vb.; n.: *smoky*, adj.
smooth, adj.; adv.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
smother, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.
smutch[5], vb.
snail, n.; *-slow*, adj.
snake, n.; *snaky*, adj.

---

[1] Seems to be a late ablaut-formation from *slash*.

[2] *slobbery* and *slubber* are considered by Skeat to be from Dan. *slubbre*, Swed. *slubbra*. I think they are native words corresponding to the said Scand. words and to M. L. G. *slubberen* 'schlürfen', Du. *slobberen* etc. (cf. Franck, s. v. *Slobbe*). The stem **slubb-* like the cognate **slabb-* is widely spread in West Germanic languages.

[3] From M. E. *slouh, slughe, slouȝe, sloghe*, O. E. **slug-* or **sluh-?* In the same sense we find O. L. G. *slûk*, M. H. G. *slûch*. It is probable that *slough* is allied to these words; Germanic stems **slûk-* and **slug-?* Cf. Persson, Wurzelerweiterung, p. 189 f. — Franck, s. v. *Sloven*, considers M. H. G. *slûch* and Engl. *slough* to be from Germanic **slûh;* as shown by O. L. G. *slûk* that cannot be right. The Swed. (dial.) *slug* quoted by Franck and Skeat does not seem to exist, at least I do not find it in Rietz. Perhaps Dan. dial. *slug* given by Rietz under *slur* is the word in question; this *slug* seems to be a dialectal form of *slur*, prob. from M. L. G. *slu*, *sluwe* 'Schale, Balg der Hülsenfrüchte oder eines Eies'.

[4] See Kluge-Lutz. Cf. also O. E. *smacian* 'to pat' (Sweet).

[5] *smutch* cannot be of Scand. origin, as Swed. *smuts*, Dan. *smuds* are German loanwords. A by-form of *smutch* is *smudge*. Both are comparatively

snap[1], vb.; interj.; *~per*, n.
snare[2], n.; vb.
snarl, vb.
snatch[3], vb.; n.; *~er*, n.
sneak[4], vb.; *-cup*, n.
sneck[5], vb.
snip[6], vb.; n.
snore, vb.; n.; *snort*, vb.
snout, n.
snow, n.; vb.; *-ball*, *-broth*, n.; *-white*, *~y*, adj.; *o'ersnow*, vb.
snuff[7], vb.; n.

late words. In M. E. we find *bismoteren* 'stain, defile', *smotten* 'smut', *bismudden* 'besmut', *bismudelen* 'make muddy', *smod* 'filth'. Now *smutch*, *smudge* cannot be the direct descendants of these words. They are probably due to influence from other words of similar meanings. Such words may be: Mod. E. *smitch* 'dust, smoke, dirt' (which seems to be from M. E. *smeech*, *smich*, O. E. *smiec* 'smoke'), M. E. *slich* 'slime, wet mud', *slucched* 'muddy', Mod. E. *sludge*.

[1] A late word in English as in other languages, cf. Franck, s. v. *snappen*. Skeat thinks it is a Du. loanword. More probably it is the native equivalent of Du. *snappen* etc.

[2] Cf. Björkman, p. 254. The word could, of course, be Scand., but as it is found in O. E., and there are corresponding words in O. H. G., M. L. G. and O. Du., I think native origin cannot be doubted.

[3] A related word occurs in O. E. *twi-snæcce* 'cloven', which seems to be a derivative of a lost noun **snæcc-*.

[4] Skeat thinks *sneak* is from O. E. **snéacan*, a derivative of *snícan*. Such a word ought, however, to have had causative meaning. Perhaps *sneak* is from **sniocian* (thus Cent. D.); cf. *streak*.

[5] A dialectal form of *snatch*, see Cent. D.

[6] Probably a native word corresponding to Du. *snippen* etc. Skeat thinks it is a Du. loanword.

[7] *snuff* 'to scent, inhale' is derived by Skeat (and Cent. D.) from Du. *snuffen* 'to take snuff': *snuff* 'to crop a wick' is considered by them to be a native word, cognate with Swed. *snoppa* etc. The former is first to be found, to judge by Cent. D., in Babees Book (in the form *snuffingly* 'in a snuffling manner'). The by-form *sniff* likewise occurs in Babees Book. The latter occurs in Wiclif (see Stratmann). As shown by e. g. M. L. G. *snuven* 'schnauben; die Nase reinigen', *snuveschere* 'Lichtschere', Du. *snuiten*, Swed. *snyta* 'to blow the nose; to snuff (a candle)', the sense 'to crop a wick' has often developed out of 'to blow the nose'. It seems very probable then, that M. E. *snuffen* is cognate with Du. *snuffen*, *snuffelen* 'to sniff', *snuiven* 'to snort', M. L. G. *snuven*, M. E. *snuvelen*, *snivelen* 'to snivel', *snuven* 'to pant', O. E. *snofl* 'mucus' etc., and has earlier meant 'to blow the nose' and 'to sniff, snort' or the like. Then the two verbs *snuff* are related to each other, and I think they are identical, *snuff* 'to scent' representing the earlier meaning. The stem seems to be *snuff-* : *snuff* < **snuffian* (cf. Kluge, Grundriss I, 1014), *sniff* < **snyffan* (the etymology in Skeat does not seem to me to be probable). — It is possible, however, that *snuff*, *sniff* may be shortened forms of *snuffle*, *sniffle* : *snuvelen*, *snivelen*, cf. *shuffle* : M. E. *shovelen*. The fact that *snuffle* is found earlier than *snuff* might be a

so, adv.; *~ever(~e'er)*, *-forth*, adv.
soak, vb.
sob, vb.; n.
sock, n.
soft, adj.; adv.; *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *-hearted*, adj.
soho, *sola*[1], interj.
sole, n.
some, pron.; *~body*, *~thing*, *~what*, pron.; *~time*, *~times*, *~where*, *~whither*, adv.
somerer, adv.
son, n.
song, n.; *-man*, n.
soon, adv.
sooth, n.; *~say*, vb.; *~sayer*, n.; *forsooth*, adv.; *soothe*, vb.; *~r*, *soothing*, n.
sooty, adj.
sop, n.
sore, n.; adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *sorry*, adj.
sorrow, n.; vb.; *~ful*, adj; *~ing*, n.; *-wreathen*, p. a.
soul, n.; *~less*, adj.; *-fearing*, *-killing*, p. a.
sound, n. 'a passage of water'.
sound, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.; *unsound*, adj.
sour, adj.; vb.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *-eyed*, adj.
south, n.; adv.; *~erly*, *~ern*, adj.; *-north*, *-sea*, *-west*, *-wind*, n.; *~ward*, adj.; adv.
sow, n.
sow, vb.
sowl[2] (O. Edd. *sole*), vb.
spade, n.
span, vb.; n.
spangle, vb.
spare, adj.; vb.; n.; *sparing*, n.; *~ly*, adv.
spark, n; *~le*, vb.
sparrow, n.
speak, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *unspeaking*, *unspoke(n)*, p. a.; *bespeak*, *forespeak*, *misspeak*, *outspeak*, *unspeak*, vb.
spear, n.; *-grass*, n.
speech, n.; *~less*, adj.
speed, n.; vb.; *~y*, adj.; *~ily*, adv.; *~iness*, *~ing*, n.
spell, vb. 'to charm'; n.; *-stopped*, p. a.
spend, vb.; *forespend*, vb.
spider[3], n; *-like*, adj.
spill[4], vb.; *spilth*, n.
spin, vb.; *~ner*, *~ster*, n.

---

certain point in favour of this alternative. — I think it is very improbable that *snuff*, which belongs to a group so richly represented in English, should be a Du. loanword.

[1] Cf. Cent D

[2] *sowl* 'to pull' is probably a derivative of M. E. *sol*, O. E. *sál* 'a rope': original meaning: 'to pull by means of a rope'. Cf. O. W. Scand. *teyma* 'to lead by the rein': *taumr* 'a rein'.

[3] See Skeat. The word perhaps contains the same suffix as O. H. G. *smeidar* 'artifex'; cf. Kluge, Stammbildungslehre § 30. I do not understand the explanation in Kluge-Lutz: M. E. *spither* in Kent. for *spinder*, O. E. *spinnére*.

[4] It is generally held that *spill* is a Scand. word. Cf. however Kauffmann, ZfdPh. 33, p. 7. Björkman does not give the word.

spire, n.
spirt, vb.
spit, n. 'an iron prong'; vb.
spit, vb. 'to throw out saliva'.
spoke, n.
spokesman, n.
spoon, n.; *-meat*, n.
spot, n.; vb.: *~less*, adj.; *unspotted*, p. a.; [*bespot*, vb. in *blood-bespotted*].
spout, vb.; n.
sprat, n.
sprawl, vb.
spray, n.
spread, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *overspread (o'er~)*, vb.
sprig, n.
spring, vb.; n.; *-halt*, adj.; *-time*, *springe*, n.
sprinkle[1], vb.
sprout, vb.
spur, n.; vb.; *-galled*, p a.; *~ring*, *forespurrer*, n.
spurn, vb.; n.
staff, n.
stair, n.; *-work*, n.
stake, n.; vb.
stalk, n. 'a stem'.
stalk, vb.; n.; *~ing-horse*, n.
stall, n.; vb.; *~ing*, n.; *forestall*, vb.
stammer, vb.
stamp, vb.; n. 'stamping'; n. 'an instrument'.
stand, vb.; n.; *~er*, *~ing*, *~ing-bed*, *~ing-bowl*, *-under*, n.; *outstand*, *withstand*, *understand*, vb.; *~ing*, n.
staniel, n. (a plausible emendation).
staple, n. 'a loop of iron'.
star, n.; *-like*, *~red*, *~ry*, adj.; *-blasting*, *-light*, n.
stare, vb.; n.; *staring*, n.; *outstare*, *o'erstare*, *upstare*, vb.
stark, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.
starling, n.
start, vb.; n.; *~ing*, *~ing-hole*, *-up*, n.; *~ingly*, adv.; *startle*, vb.
starve (sterve), vb.; *~ling*, n.
stead, n.; vb.; *~fast*, adj.; *~fastly*, adv.; *unsteadfast*, adj.; *bestead*, vb.; *instead*, adv.
steady, adj.
steal, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, *~th*, n.; *~thy*, adj.
steam, n.
steed, n.
steel, n.; vb.; *~ed*, *~y*, adj.
steep, adj.; *-down*, *-up*, *~y*, adj.; *steeple*, n.
steer, n.

[1] From M. E. *sprenkelen* (also *sprankelen*, *sprenkylle:* Wiclif has also *sprenkil* 'sprinkler'; see Cent. D.). For cognate words see Skeat, Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Sprenkel*, Franck, s. v, *Sprank*. To be added are also M. E. *spranke* 'a spark', M. L. G. *sprank-stucke* 'gesprenkeltes, buntes Zeug', also O. E. *spranca* 'a shoot, twig' (cf. Wood, Color-Names, p. 17). According to Kluge, *sprinkle* is not related to M. E. *bisprengil*, *sprengen*, O. E. *sprengan*, M. L. G. *sprengen* etc. 'to sprinkle'. That seems rather curious; cf. also M. L. G. *spranke*, *sprankele*, *sprenke*, *sprenkel*, *sprengel* 'a grass-hopper'. Cf. also Falk and Torp, s. v. *Besprænge*, N. E. D. s. v. *Besprinkle*. — *sprinkle* is probably not a Du. loanword, as Skeat hesitatingly proposes.

steer, vb.
stell, vb.
stem, n.
stench, n.
step, vb.; n.; *o'erstep*, vb.
stepmother, n.
stern, adj.; *~ness*, n.
steward, n.; *~ship*, n.
stick, n.; vb.; [*~ing*, n. in *-place*].
stickler[1]*-like*, adj.
stiff, adj.; *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *-borne*, p. a.
stile, n.
still, adj.; adv.; vb.; *~ness*, *-stand*, n.; *~y*, adv.; *-born*, *-breeding*, p. a.; *bestill*, vb.
sting, vb.; n.; *~less*, adj.
stink, vb.; *~ingly*, adv.; *o'erstink*, vb.
stint[2], vb.; n.

[1] The derivation in Skeat (from M. E. *stightlen*) is doubtless correct, as shown by M. E. *styffeler*, early Mod. E. *stiffler* 'a stickler' (see Cent. D.). Cases of *k* representing earlier *gh* are not uncommon; see Wyld, Transactions 1899–1902 p. 249, Skeat ib. p. 445 ff. The sound-change seems to be dialectal. The explanation given by Skeat ib. seems to me to be improbable. It is difficult to understand why dialect forms should have been influenced by Anglo-French pronunciation.

[2] Björkman, p. 221, considers *stint* to be a Scand word. According to Skeat the peculiar sense is Scand. Native, Cent D. In my opinion *stint* is a native word. The Scand. word means 'to shorten, make shorter' (thus O. W. Scand., Norw. dial. *stytta*, O. Swed. *stynta*, Dan. dial. *stynte*), also 'to bind up a frock'; in Swed. dial. there are also some other senses, which are obviously late, thus e. g. 'to walk with short steps', in a Northern dial. also 'to check'. At least in the old languages and in Norw. dial. it is always a transitive verb. The M. E. *stunten*, *stinten* means in the earliest quotations 'to cease' (Orrm. Lay. etc.), *ætstunten* 'to stop' (Marh Lay. Jul.), *astunten* 'to cease' (A. R. Lay. etc.). It is used transitively and intransitively. In Chaucer, where the word is rather common, it means 'to cease, stop, delay, stay' and the like. In fact, none of the M. E. examples I know of, show the sense 'to shorten', or one that can easily be derived from it. Such being the case, I do not think *stint* can be a Scand word. — It is generally said that O. E. *styntan* only meant 'to stupefy'. That is not so very certain. The word is rare in O. E. It only occurs in the earliest glosses as translation of Lat. *hebitatus*, *hebetat;* besides, *forstyntan*, *contundere* occurs in Cott. Gloss. Sweet translates *styntan* 'stupefy', *astyntan* 'make dull, stupid; confute'. Kluge in the glossary of his Angelsächsisches Lesebuch translates *styntan*, *astyntan* 'hemmen, aufhalten'; he also gives *gestyntan* in the same sense. I do not find the latter in text, so I cannot test the correctness of this translation. The alleged *gestentan* 'to warn' (Cent. D.) is a ghost-word. The text (Aelfric's Homilies) has *gestentst*, a form of *gestandan*. — It is not impossible, then, that O. E. *styntan* also meant 'to stop, delay'. But even if it meant only 'to make dull' or 'to become dull', M. E. *stunten*, E. *stint* is probably a native word. The senses 'to cease, stop' may have developed out of 'to make, become dull'. The M. E. word shows, in a couple of examples, senses which come very near to the latter: *ystunt is al my syht* (Rel. 'dulled' B-T.),

stir, vb.; n.: *~rer*, *~ring*, n.; *bestir*, vb.
stirrup, n.
stitch, n.
stock, n.; vb.; *-fish*, *~ing*, n.; *~ish*, adj.
stone, n.; vb.; *-bow*, *-cutter*, n.; *-hard*, *-still*, *stony*, *-hearted*, adj.
stool, n.
stoop, vb.; adj.: *~ing*, n.; *unstooping*, p. a.
stop, vb.; n.
storm, n.; vb.; *~y*, adj.; *-beaten*, p. a.
stow, vb.: *bestow*, vb.: *~ing*, n.
straggle[1], vb.; *~r*, n.
straight, adj.; adv.: *-pight*, p a.: *~way*, adv.
strap, n.
straw, n.; *~y*, adj.
[*straw*[2], vb. in] *o'erstraw*, vb.
strawberry, n.
streak[3], n.; vb.: *~ed*, adj.
stream, n.; vb.: *~er*, n.
street, n.
strength, n.; *~en*, vb.: *~less*, adj.
stretch, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *-mouthed*, adj.; *outstretch*, vb.
strew (strow), vb: *~ing*, n.; *bestrew*, vb.
stride, vb.; n.; *bestride*, vb.
strike, vb.; *~r*, n.; *outstrike*, vb.
strip, vb; *stripling*, n.; *outstrip*, vb.
stroke, n.; vb.
strond, n.
strong, adj; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *-framed*, *-necked*, *-ribbed*, adj.; *-knit*, p. a
strut[4], vb.
stubborn[5], adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
stud, n.; vb.

---

hwo se stunt mid alle (A. R. 'is utterly inactive' B-T.). — The modern E. sense of *stint* 'to limit: make scanty' comes nearer to that of Scand. *stynta* etc. As that sense does not occur in Shakspere. I need not enter upon the question whether it may be due to Scand. influence.

[1] Cf. also Cent. D.

[2] An obsolete form of *strew*, corresponding to M. E. *strawen*, O. E. *stréawian*.

[3] Luick. Archiv 107. p. 327[3], wants to find a Scand. source of this word. No suitable Scand. word is known to me. The explanation in Skeat is doubtless correct.

[4] From M. E. *strūten*, 'strut: swell out', O. E. *strútian* 'stand out stiffly, be rigid' (Sweet). M. E. *strūten* cannot be from Swed. *strutta*, as Skeat and Cent. D. propose.

[4] The etymology in Skeat is incorrect. The earliest forms of the word are *stoburn*, *stiborn*, *stiburn:* there is no reason to believe **stibor* to be the original form. Besides this form is no easier to explain: an O. E. **stybor*, a derivative of *stybb*, cannot be of the same formation as *bitter* etc. Still it seems to me to be very possible that the word contains O. E. *stybb*. It looks like an old compound, though the elements are obscure.

stump, n.
sty, n.; vb.
such, pron.
suck, vb.; n.; *~ing,* n.; *~le,* vb.
sully, vb.; n.; *unsullied,* p. a.
sultry, adj.
summer, n.; vb.; *-swelling,* p. a.
sun, n.; *~beam, -burning, ~day, ~rise, ~rising, ~set, ~shine,* n.; *~ny, ~beamed, -bright, -like,* adj.; *-burnt, unsunned,* p. a.
sunder, vb.; n.; *sundry,* adj.; *asunder,* adv.
surly, adj.
swaddling-clout, n. (v. r.).
swallow, n.
swallow, vb.
swan, n.; *-like,* adj.
swarm, n.; vb.; *upswarm,* vb.
swart, adj.; *~y, swarth, ~y,* adj.
swarth[1], n. 'swath'.
swash, vb.; *~er,* n.
swath, n. 'a row of mown grass'.
swath, n. 'bandages'; *~ing-clothes, ~ing-clout, ~ling-clothes* (v. r.), n.
swear, vb.; *~er, ~ing,* n.; *unsworn,* p. a.; *forswear,* vb.; *~ing,* n.: *outswear, overswear, unswear,* vb.
sweat, vb.; n.: *~y,* adj.
sweep[2], vb.; n.; *unswept,* p. a.
sweet, adj.; adv.; n.; *~en,* vb.; *~ly,* adv.; *-and-twenty, ~heart, ~ing, ~meat, ~ness,* n.; *~smelling,* p. a.; *outsweeten,* vb.
swell, vb.; n.; *~ing,* n.; *outswell, o'erswell,* vb.
swelter, vb.
swerve, vb.; [*~r* in comp.], *swerving,* n.
swift, adj.; adv.; *~ly,* adv.; *~ness,* n.; *-footed,* adj.
swill, vb.
swim, vb.; *~mer,* n.
swine, n.; *-herd, -keeping,* n.; *-drunk,* p. a.; *swinish,* adj.
swing, vb.; n.; *swinge,* vb.
switch[3], n.
swoon (swoond, swound, sound etc.), vb.
swoop, n.; *~stake (soop~),* n.
sword, n.; *~er, -hilt, -man,* n.
'swounds, interj.

[1] Seems to be due to confusion of M. E. *swape* 'swath' and *swarthe (swarde)* 'sward'. Björkman, p. 166, derives *swarthe* from Scand., but *swearp (swearth)* occurs in O. E. (see B-T.). Björkman says the Germanic ground-form was **swarðu-*. In that case *swearp* must be a mere miswriting. I do not know, however, why *sweard* etc. must be from Germ. **swarðu-*.

[2] The right explanation of *sweep* has been given, in my opinion, by Bülbring, Ablaute p. 115, 130. Different opinions have been given by Luick, Untersuchungen, § 564, Skeat, Kluge-Lutz etc.

[3] A late word (16th cent.), derived by Skeat from Du. *swick* 'a whip'. The form of the word speaks against Du. origin. I believe it to be a native word, corresponding to Du. *swick*, and cognate with M. Du. *swijch* 'Twijg' and the Scand. words given by Skeat.

Tadpole (O. Edd. *tod-pole)*, n.
tail, n.; [*~ed*, adj. in comp.].
tale, n.; *talk*, vb.; n.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *untalked*, p. a.; *outtalk*, vb.
tall[1], adj.
tallow, n.
tame, adj.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, *taming-school*, n.
tan[2], vb.; *~ling*, *~ner*, n.
tang, vb.; n.
tap[3], n. 'a slight blow'; vb. 'to broach a cask'; *~house*, *~ster*, n.
tape, n.
taper, n.; *-light*, n.
tar, n.; vb.
tarre, vb.; *tarry*, vb.; *~ing*, n.
tart, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
tattle, vb.; *tattling*, n.
teach, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *untaught*, p. a.
team, n.
tear, n.; *~ful*, adj.; *-falling*, p. a.
tear, vb.; *~ing*, n.
teem, vb.; *beteem*[4], *o'erteem*, vb.
teen, n.
tell, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, *-tale*, n.; *untold*, p. a.; *foretell*, vb.
temple, n. 'a fane'.
ten, num.; *~fold*, adj.; adv.; *~th*, num.
tetter, n.; vb.
than (then), conj.
thane, n.
thank, vb.; n.; *~ful*, *~less*, adj.; *~fully*, adv.; *~fulness*, *~ing*, n.; *unthankful*, adj.; *~ness*, n.
tharborough[5], n.
that (those), pron.; conj.
thatch, vb.; n.
thaw, vb.; n.
the (th'), def. art.
theft, n.
then, adv.; *thence*, adv.
there, adv.; *~about*, *~abouts*, *~after*, *~at*, *~by*, *~fore*, *~in*, *~of*, *~on*, *~to*, *~unto*, *~upon*, *~with*, *~withal*, adv.
thew, n.

[1] See Kluge-Lutz. For the development in meaning, cf. the article on *burly* in Skeat, Notes. Skeat considers *tall* to be a Celtic word.

[2] See Kluge-Lutz. Skeat considers it to be a French loanword.

[3] Uncertain whether from French *taper* or a native word, Skeat. The word is most probably native; cf. M. L. G. *tapen (tappen)* 'tappen, umher fühlen; zupfen, reissen'.

[4] Murray (in N. E. D.) seems to think *teem* in *beteem* is related to O. H. G. *zemen*, O. L. G. *teman*. As no trace of such a word occurs either in Old or Middle English, such connection is, of course, out of the question. In my opinion *beteem* contains M. E. *tēmen* 'to bring, lead', O. E. *tieman*. I am not quite certain about the sense-development. It seems to me, however, that the sense 'to grant' is a natural development of 'to bring', cf. e. g. Lat. *conferre*, G. *übertragen* etc. As for the sense 'to think fit', it does not seem very marked in any of the quotations given in N. E. D. The sense 'to grant' or 'vouchsafe' seems possible in all.

[5] See Cent. D.

thick[1], adj.; adv.; vb.; *~en*, vb.; *~et, -lips*, n.; *-eyed, -lipped, -ribbed, -sighted*, adj.; *-coming, -grown*, p. a.
thief, n.; *-stolen*, p. a.; *thievish*, adj.
thigh, n.
thimble, n.
thin, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *-belly*, n.
thing, n.
think, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *unthought*, p. a.; *bethink, forethink, misthink, unthink*, vb.; *methinks, (methought)*, vb.
third, num.; *~ly*, adv.
thirst, n.; vb.; *~y*, adj.
thirteen, num.; *tirthieth, thirty*, num.
this (these), pron.
thistle, n.
thither, adv.; *~ward*, adv.
thong, n.
thorn, n.; *-y*, adj.; *-bush*, n.
thorough, prep.; adv.; adj.; *~ly*, adv.
thou (th', ta; thee), pron.; vb.; *thine, thy, thyself*, pron.
thought, n.; [*~ed* in comp.], *~en, ~ful, -sick*, adj.
thousand, num.; *-fold*, adj.; *~th*, num.
thrash, vb.; *~er*, n.
thread, n.; vb.; *~bare, ~en*, adj.; *unthread*, vb.
threat, n.; vb.; *~en*, vb.; *~ener, ~ening*, n.; *~eningly*, adv.
three, num.; *-farthings, -farthingworth, -pence*, n.; *~fold*, adj.; adv.; *-foot, -headed, -hooped, -inch, -man, -nooked*, adj.
threshold, n.
thrice, adv.
thrill, vb.
throat, n.
throb[2], vb.

[1] See Skeat, and Björkman, p. 147.

[2] Skeat thinks *throb* is related to Lat. *trepidus*. I think a better etymology can be found. The word is first found in Langl. A.: *frobben* 'to throb'. It seems to be related to M. E. *prublen, problen* also *prepelen* 'to press, throng, congregate'. The latter word is evidently allied to E. Fris. *drubbel* 'Klumpen, Knäuel, Haufe, Menge, Schaar' (Doornkaat-K.). *threpelen* may be for O. E. **prypp-*: cf. E. Fris. *druppel* a by-form of *drubbel*, M. L. G. *druppelk*, which means either 'in kleinen Haufen stehend, krüppelig' or 'Häufchen, Klumpen'. Perhaps M. E. *pruppe* in Lay. means 'a press, a heap, a throng' (text A. has *to pære pruppe*, B. *to gadere*), and belongs to this group. E. Fris. *drubbel, druppel* have been compared by v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 87 ff., with some Scand. words: Norw. dial. *trubb* a' thickset person', Swed. dial. *trubb* 'a blunt-edged thing' etc. I suppose *probben* is a derivative of an O. E. noun **probb* with similar meaning, 'a lump' or the like. The word has probably meant 'to beat' like so many other verbs derived from a noun meaning 'a lump' or the like; see v. Friesen ib. p. 32[1]. (I may mention: Swed. *bulta* 'knock': *bult* 'a thick nail', O. W. Scand. *knoka*, O. E. *cnocian* 'knock': Norw. dial. *knok, knoka* 'a bone' etc.: Swed. *knacka* 'knock'; O. W. Scand. *knakkr* orig. 'a lump' etc.; of the same kind M. E. *bunchen* 'beat': *bunche* 'lump'; *bulken* 'strike, beat': *bulke* 'heap, lump'). An original sense 'to beat' would suit excellently; cf. *the heart beats*.

throe[1], n.; vb.
throng, n.; vb.
throstle, n.
throttle, vb.
through, prep.; adv.; *~fare*, n.; *~ly*, adv.; *~out*, prep.; adv.
throw, vb.; n.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *overthrow (o'er~)*, vb.
thrum, n.; vb.
thrush, n.
thumb, n.; *-ring*, n.
thump[2], vb.; *bethump*, vb.
thunder, n.; vb.; *~er*, *-bearer*, *~bolt*, *-clap*, *-stone*, *-stroke*, n.; *-like*, adj.
thus, adv.
thwack, vb.
tick, n.
tickle, adj.; vb.; *-brain*, *tickling*, n.; *ticklish*, adj.
tiddle-taddle, n.
tide, n.; vb.; *tiding*[3], n.; *tidy*, adj.; *betide*, vb.
tie, vb.; n.; *untied*, p. a; *untie*, vb.
tile, n.
till, vb.; *tilth*, n.
tilt, vb.; n.; *~er*, *-yard*, n.
timber, n.; vb.; *untimbered*, p. a.
time, n.; vb.; *~less*, adj.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *-bettering*, p. a.; *untimely*, adj.; adv.; *betime*, vb.; adv.; *~s*, adv.
tinder, n.; *-like*, adj.
tingling, n.
tinker, n.
tip, n.; vb.; *-toe*, adv.; *tippling*[4], n.; *tipsy*, adj.

---

[1] Skeat derives *throe* form O. W. Scand. *þrá*. That word actually occurs in M. E., but is distinct in form and sense from *prowe* 'throe'; cf. Björkman, p. 106 f. M. E. *prowe* seems to be mainly from O. E. *þrówian*, perhaps confused with O. E. *þréa*, *threau*.

[2] Onomatopoetic? No early forms of the word are known to me, nor any related words in other languages.

[3] According to Kluge, Grundr. I p. 934, Kluge-Lutz, Skeat, Björkman, 166 f., and others from Scand. *tíðindi*. The word is first found in O. E. *(tídung)* c. 995, and occurs in early M. E. texts (e. g. Lay. H. M. Gen. & Ex.) by the side of *tiþinge*, *tiþende* etc. I do not see any reason why this word, which is distinctly English in form, and of so early occurrence, should be a Scand. word, influenced by the native O. E. *tíd*, especially as the corresponding word occurs in M. L. G., Du. and German. The M. E. by-form *tiþinge* etc. is of course Scand.

[4] *tipple* 'to drink habitually' is no doubt a derivative of *tip*, though its history is not quite clear. We find the same sense, however, in w. Som. *tip* 'a drink; a draught', G. dial. *zipfel(e)n* 'to eat or drink in small quantities' (Schmeller), Du. *tippelen* 'to drink, sip' and 'to eat or drink copiously' (Jager, Woordenboek der Frequentatieven in het Nederlandsch). It is more probable that Norw. dial. *tipla*, which is considered by Skeat to be the source of *tipple*, is an English loanword introduced by sailors, than vice versa. — *tipsy* is obscure, but seems to be a derivative of *tip*, cf. Skeat. Is there any relation to G. *tips*, *betipst* quoted by Müller? Hellquist, Den nordiska nominalbildningen, p. 79[2], thinks *clumsy* (< Scand. *klumsen*) has been the model for the formation of *tipsy*, *tricksy*.

tire, vb. 'to fatigue'; *untired,* p. a.
tithe, n.; adj.; vb.; *-pig, -woman, tithing,* n.
tittle[1], n. 'a trifle'; *-tattle,* vb.
to, prep.; adv.
toad, n.; *~stool,* n.; *-spotted,* adj.
toaze[2], vb.
tod[3], n.; vb.
toe, n.
[*toe,* n. in *mistle~*].
together, adv.
token, n.; vb.; *~ed,* adj.; *betoken,* vb.
toll, vb. 'to pay toll'.
toll, vb. 'to ring'.
tong, n.
tongue, n.; vb.; *~d, ~less,* adj.; *-tied,* p. a.; *outtongue,* vb.
too, adv.
tool, n.
tooth, n.; *~ed,* adj.; *-ache, -drawer, ~pick, ~picker,* n.
top, n.; vb.; *-full, ~less,* adj.; *~mast, -sail,* n.; *overtop (o'er~),* vb.; *topple,* vb.; *topsy-turvy,* adv.
totter[4], vb.
tough, adj.; *~ness,* n.
touse, vb.
tow, vb. (emend.).
toward, adj.; adv.; prep.; *~ly,* adj.; *~s,* adv.; prep.; *untoward,* adj.; *~ly,* adv.
town, n.; *~ship, ~sman,* n.
trade[5], n.; vb.; *~d,* adj.; *-fallen,* p. a.; *~er, ~sman, trading,* n.; *untraded,* adj.
trample, vb.
trap[6], n.; vb.

[1] A native word corresponding to M. L. G. *tittel* 'Tüttel, Pünktchen', Du. *tittel* 'a point'. Cf. G. *tüttel* 'a point'. For etymology see Franck, s. v. *Tittel.* Skeat derives *tittle* from O. F. *title,* but that word has become Engl. *title.* When *tittle* is used in the sense 'a stroke over a word or letter to show abbreviation', that may possibly be due to influence from O. F. *title.*

[2] *toaze* is from M. E. *tosen,* which is either for O. E. **tásian* a byform of *tǽsan* (cf. Gaw. *taysed?*) or for O. E. **tosian,* related by gradation to M. E. *tūsen,* G. *zausen;* cf. M. L. G. *tosen* 'zausen, zerren', Norw. dial. *tosa* 'to unravel'.

[3] According to Skeat from Icel. *toddi.* But the sense 'a weight' does not occur in Scand. The word is probably native. It seems to occur in O. E.; cf. Middendorff, Altengl. Flurnamenbuch s. v. *tod(d)e.* In E. Fris. we find senses similar to that of *tod* : *tod(de)* 'Bündel, Packen, Haufe' etc.

[4] *totter* is certainly not from **tolter,* as Skeat proposes, but from M. E. *toteren* 'to totter', and cognate with M. E. *toty* 'dizzy', *totir* 'see-saw', and O. E. *totrida* 'see-saw'. Cf. also Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *zotteln.* It is uncertain, whether *totter* 'a rag' belongs to this group, or is a variant of *tatter,* possibly due in part to influence from *totter* 'to be unsteady'.

[5] See also Zupitza, Archiv 84, p. 122 f.

[6] According to Kluge-Lutz, late O. E. *træppe* is a loanword from Fr. *trappe.* That is not probable, as we find corresponding words with the sense 'a trap' in several Germ. languages (see Skeat), even O. H. G. *trappa, trapa* 'Schlinge'. Also O. E. *betreppan, betræppan* 'entrap, surprise' in Chr. 992 speak strongly in favour of native origin.

tread, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.; *untrod-(den)*, p. a.; *mistreading*, n.; *untread*, vb.
tree, n.
trickle[1], vb.
trill[2], vb.
trim, vb.; n.; adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ming*, n.; *betrim*, *untrim*, vb.
trip, vb.; n.; *~pingly*, adv.; *o'ertrip*, vb.
troth, n.; *-plight*, n.; p. a.; *betroth*, vb.
trough, n.
trout, n.
trow, vb.
truce[3], n.; *true*, adj.; adv.: *-betrothed*, *-born*, *-bred*, *-meant*, *-telling*, p. a.: *-hearted*, *-sweet*, adj.; *-love*, *-man*, *-penny*, n.; *truly*, adv.; *untrue*, adj.
trundle[4]*-bed*, n. (v. r.); *trundle-tail*, n.
truth, n.; *untruth*, n.
[*tuck*[5], vb. in] *untucked*, p. a.
Tuesday, n.
tuft[6], n.
tug[7], vb.
tumble, vb.; *~r*, n.; *betumble*, vb.
tun, n.; *-dish*, n.
tup[8], vb.

[1] The etymology in Skeat looks very plausible. Cf. also Et D.

[2] See Björkman, p. 256.

[3] M. E. *treowes*, *triwes*, *triws*, prob. < O. E. **tríows*, **tríews*, formed as O. E. *milts*, *blifs*, *lifs*, cf. Kluge, Stammbildungslehre, § 146. O. E. *tréowsian*, *trýwsian* seems to be a derivative of this noun. It is very improbable that *truce* should be a plural form of *tréow* 'truth, faith', as that word was a feminine ô-stem, and M. E. *tríws* occurs as early as A. R.

[4] Probably a native word corresponding to O. E. **tryndel* in *tryndyled* 'rounded'. Thus Morsbach, Me. Gr. p. 175. Cf. especially early Mod. E. *trindle-tail* = *trundle-tail*. Skeat derives it from M. Fr. *trondeler* 'to trundle'.

[5] *tuck* corresponds to O. H. G. *zucken*, M. L. G. *tukken*, and is related to O. E. *túcian* 'to adorn, illtreat' (M. E. *tuken* also 'to tuck') and M. E. *toggen*. There is no reason for assuming the word to be a L. G. loanword, as Skeat does.

[6] Skeat thinks *tuft* is a perversion of *tuff*, and this from Fr. *touffe*. The M. E. form is regularly *tuft*, whereas *tuff* does not seem to occur until the 16th cent. In O. Fr. there seems to be no form which could account for *tuft*. So the explanation given by Kluge Wbch. s. v. *zopf*, seems to be preferable. Kluge thinks *tuft* is a derivative of *top* = G. *zopf* etc. Swed. dial. *tufs* 'a tousled lock', Mod. Swed. *tofs* 'a tuft; tassel' may also be compared.

[7] The derivation in Skeat is impossible. Scand. *tog* could not have given early M. E. *toggen* (A. R., Marh. etc., *toglen* A. R.). It is a derivative of O. E. *téon* 'to draw, drag, pull, tug'. Cf. *drag*, foot-note.

[8] The etymology in Skeat is not quite plain, but he seems to mean that *tup* 'a ram' is due to a Scand. *tupp* 'a top, crest'. That is not impossible, but, so far as I know, *tup* in this sense is not authenticated in English, and that speaks against Skeat's etymology. Müller thinks *tup* 'to cover' is the primary word. He compares G. *tupfen*, L. G. *toppen*, *tuppen*. I think that is quite right. Cf. *tip* 'a ram' (Levins) and *top* 'to tup' in Shakspere.

turf, n.; ~*y*, adj.
turtle, n.; *-dove*, n.
tush, interj.
tusk, n.
tut, interj.
twain, num.; n.; *atwain*, adv.
twang, vb.; ~*le*, vb.
tweak, vb.
twelfe, num.; *twelve*, num.; ~*month*, n.
twenty, num.; *twentieth*, num.
twice, adv.; *-sod*, *-told*, p. a.
twig, n.; ~*gen*, adj.
twilight, n.
twin[1], n.; adj.; vb.; *-born*, p. a.; *-brother*, n.
twine, vb.; n.; *untwine*, vb.
twink, n.; ~*le*, vb.; ~*ling*, n.
twire, vb.
twist, n.; vb.
twit, vb.
two, num.; ~*fold*, *-hand*, *-headed*, adj.; *-pence*, n.

Udder, n.
uncouth, adj.
under, prep.; adv.; adj.; *-hangman*, ~*ling*, n.; *underneath*, adv.; prep.
unless, conj.
unto, prep.
up, prep.; adv.; ~*most*, ~*per*, adj.; ~*right*, adj.; adv.; ~*rightcously*, ~*stairs*, ~*wards*, adv.; ~*ward*, adj.; adv.; n.; ~*start*, adj.; n.; ~*rightness*, ~*rise*, ~*shoot*, ~*shot*, ~*side*, ~*spring*, n.; *upon*, prep.; adv.
utmost, adj.; *utter*, adj.; vb.; ~*ly*, adv.; ~*most*, adj.

Vane, n.
vinewed, p. a. (emendation).
vixen, n.

Waddle, vb.; *wade*, vb.
waft, vb.
wag[2], vb.; n.; ~*ging*, *-gling*, *-tail*, n.; ~*gish*, adj.
wain, n.; ~*rope*, n.
waist[3], n.
wake, vb.; n.; ~*n*, vb.; *waking*, n.; *awake*, vb.; adj.; ~*n*, vb.; *awaking*, *awakening* (v. r.), n.
walk, vb.; n.; ~*ing*, ~*ing-staff*, n.; *o'erwalk*, vb.
wall, n.; vb.; *-newt*, n.
wallow, vb.
walnut, n.
wan, adj.; vb.
wander, vb.; ~*er*, ~*ing*, n.
wane, vb.; n.; *waning*, n.
wanion (wannion), n.
wanton, adj.; n.; vb.; ~*ly*, adv.; ~*ness*, n.
ward, n.; vb.; ~*er*, n.

[1] Björkman, p. 172, thinks it is very likely that O. E. *twinn* 'double' (M. E. *twinne*) is a Scand. loan-word. As the noun *getwinn* 'a twin' is no doubt a native word, Scand. origin of the adj. *twinn* seems highly improbable. Cf. also O. E. *getwinnes* 'junction' in Sweet, which seems to be a derivative of *getwinn* adj.

[2] See Björkman, p. 256.

[3] The phonology of this word is obscure, but I see no reason to doubt the etymology given in Skeat.

ware, n.
ware, adj.; vb.: *wary,* adj.; *warily,* adv.; *unaware, ~s, unwares, unwarily,* adv.; *beware,* vb.
warm, adj.; vb.; *~ing, ~ing-pan, warmth,* n.
warn, vb.; *~ing,* n.; *forewarn,* vb.
wart, n.
wash, vb.; n.; *~er, ~ing,* n.; *unwashed,* p. a.; *overwash,* vb.
wasp, n.; *~ish, ~ish-headed, -tongued,* adj.; *-stung,* p. a (v. r.).
watch, n.; vb.; *~er, ~ing, -dog, ~man, -word,* n.; *~ful,* adj.; *unwatched,* p. a.; *overwatch (o'er~),* vb.
water, n.; vb.; *~ish, ~y,* adj.; *~ing, -drop, ~fly, -gall, -newt, -pot, -rat, -side, -thief, -work,* n.; *-flowing, -standing, -walled,* p. a.
wave, vb.; n.; *~d,* adj.; *-worn,* p. a; *waver,* vb.; *~er,* n.
waw[1], interj.
wawl[2], vb.
wax, n.; *~en, -red,* adj.
wax, vb.; *~en,* vb.
way, n.; *~lay,* vb.; *~ward,* adj.; *~wardness,* n.; *away,* adv.
we (us), pron.; *our, ~s, ~self, ~selves,* pron.
weal, n.; *~sman, wealth,* n.; *~y,* adj.; *~ily,* adv.
wean, vb.
weapon, n.; vb.
wear, vb.; n.; *~er, ~ing,* n.; *outwear, overwear (o'er~),* vb.
weary, adj.; vb.; *wearily,* adv.; *weariness,* n.; *wearisome,* adj.; *unwearied,* p. a.; *aweary,* adj.; *forewearv,* vb.
weasel, n.
weather, n.; *~cock,* n.; *-beaten, -bitten,* p. a.; *overweather,* vb.
weave, vb.; *~r,* n.; *unweave,* vb.; *web,* n.
wed, vb.; *wedding, -bed, -day, -ring, -sheet, wedlock,* n.; *unwed,* p. a.
wedge, n.; vb.
Wednesday, n.
wee, adj.
weed, n. 'a garment'.
weed, n. 'a herb'; vb.; *~er, ~ing,* n.; *~y,* adj.; *unweeded,* p. a.
week, n.; *~ly,* adv.
ween, vb.; *overween (o'er~),* vb.
weep, vb.; *~er, ~ing,* n.; *~ingly,* adv.; *~ing-ripe,* adj.; *unwept,* p. a.; *beweep,* vb.
weet (wot), vb.
weigh, vb.; *~ing,* n.; *unweighed, unweighing,* p. a.; *outweigh, overweigh (o'er~),* vb.
weird, adj.
welfare, n.
welkin, n.
well, n.
well, adv. *(better, best)*: adj.; *-a-day, -a-near,* interj.; *-behaved, -beloved, -born, -chosen, -foughten, -found, -knit, -known, -learned, -lost, -meant, -spoken, -took, -wished, -won, -dealing, -doing, -liking, -meaning, -sailing, -seeing,* p. a.; *-willer,* n.; *-breathed, -minded,* adj.; *better-spoken,* p. a.

[1] Seems to be a natural exclamation.
[2] See Cent. D.

Welsh, adj.; n.; *~man*, *~woman*, n.
wen, n.
wench, n.; vb.; *~less*, *-like*, adj
wend, vb.
west, n.; adv.; *~erly*, *~ern*, adj.; *~ward*, adv.; *~ward-ho*, interj.
wet, adj.; vb.; *~ting*, n.; *bewet*, vb.
wether, n.
wezand, n.
whale, n.
wharf, n.
what, pron.; *~ever*, *~soever*, *~somever (e'er)*, pron.
wheat, n.; *~en*, adj.
wheel, n.; vb.; *~ed*, adj.
wheeze (O Edd. *whiss*), vb. (v. r.).
whelk, n.; *~ed*, adj.
whelm[1], vb.; *overwhelm (o'er~)*, vb.
whelp, n.; vb.
when, adv.; conj.; *~as*, *~ever (~e'er)*, *~soever*, conj.; *whence*, adv.; conj.; *~soever*, conj.
where, adv.; conj.; *~about*, conj.; n.; *~as*, *~at*, *~by*, *~into*, *~out*, *~soever (~e'er)*, *~somever*, *~through*, *~unto*, *~upon*, *~ever (e'er)*, *~withal*, conj.; *~fore*, *~in*, *~of*, *~on*, *~to*, *~with*, adv.; conj.
whet, vb.; *~stone*, n.
whether (whe'r), conj.
whew[2], interj.
whey, n.
which, pron.
whiff, n.; *whiffler*, n.
while, n.; conj.; *~ere*, *awhile*, *erewhile*, adv.; *whiles*, *whilst*, conj.
whine, vb.; *whining*, n.
whip, vb.; n.; *~per*, *~ping*, *~ster*, *~stock*, n.; *unwhipped*, p. a.
whisper, vb.; n.; *~ing*, n.
whist, interj.
whistle, vb.; n.
whit, n.
white, adj.; n; *~ly*, *-bearded*, *-handed*, *-livered*, adj.; *-limed*, p. a.; *~ness*, *-beard*, *whiting-time*, *whitster*, *whitsun (whee-son)*, n.
whither, adv.; conj.

---

[1] The etymology in Skeat cannot be right; cf. Hempl, Mod. Lang. Notes 1897, 396 ff. The word may, however, be cognate with Swed. *hâlm* etc.; cf. Falk and Torp, s. v. *Hjelm*. There are many other possibilities. Hempl thinks it is due to blending of M. E. *hwelven* and O. E. *(ofer)helmian* 'to cover'. The only objection to that explanation is the fact that *helmian* means really 'to cover with a helm'; the sense 'to cover' seems to be a merely poetical use. I have been thinking of two possibilities: *whelm* may be from **hwelf-nian*, i. e. **hwielfan* with an *n*- suffix; **hwelfnian* could hardly have given anything but M. E. *whelmen*. Or *whelm* may be due to blending of M. E. *whelmen* and *welmen* 'to well, gush' (thus hesitatingly Cent. D.). I do not know which of these explanations to prefer; perhaps the last one appeals most to me. In any case *whelm* is doubtless a native word.

[2] Seems to be a natural exclamation.

whittle[1], n.
whizz, vb.
who, pron.; *~ever (e'er)*, *~so*, *~soever (e'er)*, *~someer* pron.
whoa[2], interj.
whole, adj.; n.; *~some*, adj.; *wholly*, adv.; *unwholesome*, adj.
whore[3], n.; vb.: *~monger*, *~son*, *whoring*, n.; *whorish*, adj.; *bewhore*, vb.
why, adv.; interj.
wick, n.
wicked, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
wide, adj.; adv.; *~n*, vb.; *-chapped*, adj.; *-stretched*, p. a.
widow, n.; vb.; *~er*, *~hood*, *-maker*, n.
wield, vb.: *unwieldy*, adj.
wife, n: *~like*, adj.; *wive*, vb.: [*~d*, adj. in comp.]; *wiving*, n.
wight, n.
wild, adj.; adv.; n.: *-boar*, *-cat*, *-duck*, *~erness*, *~fire*, *-fowl*, *-goose*, *-mare*, *~ness*, n.; *~ly*, adv.
wild[4], n. 'a weald'.
wilful, adj.: adv.: *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.: *will*, n.; vb. *(chill, chud)*; [*~er*, n. in *well-*]; *~ingly*, adv.; *~ingness*, n.; *unwilling*, p. a.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
willow, n.
wimple, vb.
win, vb.; *~ner*, *~ning*, n.
wind, n.; vb.; *~gall*, *~mill*, *-pipe*, n.; [*~ed* in comp.], *~y*, *-swift*, adj.: *-shaked*,*-shaken*, p. a.
wind, vb. 'to turn'; *~ing-sheet*, n.; *unwind*, vb.; *winder*[4], vb.
wine, n.
wink, vb.: n.; *~ing*, n.
winnow, vb.
winter, n.: *~ed*, *~ly*, adj.; *-ground*, vb.
wipe, vb.: n.: *unwiped*, p. a.
wire, n.: *wiry*, adj.
[*wis* in] *i-wis*, adv.
wisdom, n.; *wise*, adj.; adv.: *~ly*, adv.; *~man*, *~ness*, n.: *unwise*, adj.; *~ly*, adv.
wise, n.
wish, n.; vb.: *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *~ful*, adj.: *unwished*, p. a.; *unwish*, vb.
wistly, adv.
wit, n.; vb.; *-cracker*, *-snapper*, n.; [*~ted* in comp.], *~less*, *~ty*, adj.; *~tily*, *~tingly*, adv.: *-old*, n.: *unwit*, vb.; *~tingly*, adv.
witch, n; vb.; *~craft*, n.; *bewitch*, vb.
with, prep.: *~al*, *~in*, adv.; prep.: *~out*, adv.; prep.; conj.: *~outdoor*, adj.
wither, vb.

[1] On the sound-change *hw* > *wh (wh)* see Napier, Archiv 88, p. 185 f. It is perhaps dialectal (Northern), cf. Windhill *wak, witl, weg* = *thwack, whittle, thong* (Wright § 306). The earliest quotation of *whittle* I know of, is:

Take to handfull of ȝonge elerne-spritell
And schrape of þe ouerest bark with a qwetyll.

It occurs in Anglia XVIII, p. 306.

[2] A variant of *ho*.

[3] Not a Scand. word, as Skeat proposes. It occurs in O. E.: *hóre*, also *hórewene*, *hóring*.

[4] See Cent. D.

withers, n.
witness, n.; vb.; *unwitnessed*, p. a.
wo[1], interj.
woe, n.; interj.; adj.; *~ful*, adj.; *-begone*, *-wearied*, p. a.
wolf, n.; *wolvish*, adj.
woman, n.; vb.; *~ish*, *~ly*, adj.; *~hood*, *~kind (women~)*, *queller*, n.
womb, n.; vb.; [*ed* in comp.], *~y*, adj.
wonder, n.; vb.; *~ed*, adj.; *~ful*, adj.; adv.; *~fully*, adv.; *-ing*, n.; *-wounded*, p. a.; *wondringly*, adv.
wont, n.; vb.; *unwonted*, p. a.
woo, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *~ingly*, adv.; *unwooed*, p. a.
wood, n.; *~bine*, *-bird*, *~cock*, *~land*, *-leaf*, *~man*, *~monger*, n.; *~en*, adj.
wood, adj.
woof, n.
wool, n.; *~len*, adj.; n.; *~ly*, adj.; *~sack*, n.; *~ward*, adv.
word, n.; vb.; *~less*, adj.
work, n.; vb.; [*~er*, in comp.], *~ing*, *~ing-day*, *~ing-house*, *~man*, *~manship*, *~y-day*, n.; *~manly*, adv.; *a-work*, adv.; *outwork*, *underwork*, vb.
world, n.; *~ling*, *-sharer*, n.; *~ly*, *-without-end*, adj.; *-wearied*, p. a.
worm, n.; *-hole*, *~s-meat*, n.; *~y*, adj.; *-eaten*, p. a.
wormwood, n.
worry, vb.
worse, adj.; adv.; *~r*, *worst*, adj.; adv.
worship, n.; vb.; *~ful*, adj.; *~fully*, adv.; *~per*, n.
worsted-stocking, n.
wort, n. 'a colewort'.
wort, n. 'new beer'.
worth, n.; adj; *~less*, adj.; *~y*, adj.; n.; vb.; *~ily*, adv.; *~iness*, n.; *outworth*, vb.; *unworthy*, adj.; *unworthily*, adv.; *unworthiness*, n.
[*wot*, see *weet*].
wound, n.; vb.; *~ing*, n.; *~less*, adj.
wrangle, vb.; *~r*, *wrangling*, n.
wrap, vb.
wrath, n.; adj.; *~ful*, adj.; *~fully*, adv.
[*wray*, vb. in] *bewray*, vb.
wreak, vb.; n.; *~ful*, adj.
wreath, n; *~e*, vb.
wren, n.
wrench, vb.; n.
wrest, vb.; n.; *~le*, vb.; *~ler*, *~ling*, n.; *o'erwrest*, vb.
wretch, n.; *~ed*, adj.; *~edness*, n.
[*wright*, n. in *ship~*].
wring, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *unwrung*, p. a.
wrinkle, vb.; n.; *~d*, adj.
wrist, n.
writ, n.; *~e*, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *underwrite*, vb.
writhle[2], vb.
wroth[3], n.

[1] Probably a natural exclamation.

[2] See Cent. D.

[3] Schmidt translates the word 'ruth, misery, sorrow' and that seems to be correct. It is difficult to believe it to be a form of *wrath* 'anger', which has also the pronunciation (rɔþ). The sense does not suit, and besides *wroth* rhymes

wry, vb.; *-necked*, adj.; *awry*, adv.

Yard, n. 'a measure'.
[*yard*, n. in *church~* etc.].
yare, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.
yarn, n.
yawn[1], vb.
ye (you), pron.; *your*, *~s*, *~self*, pron.
yea, adv.; *-forsooth*, adj.
year, n.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.
yearn, vb.
yell, vb.; n.; *~ow*, vb. (v. r.).
yellow, adj.; n.; vb.; *~ness*, n.
yelp, vb.; *~ing*, n.
yeoman[2], n.
yes, adv.
yest, n.; *~y*, adj.
yesterday, n.; adv.; *yesternight*, adv.
yet, adv.
yew, n.
yield, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.; *unyielding*, p. a.
yoke, n.; vb.; *-devil*, n.; *unyoked*, p. a.; *unyoke*, vb.
yon, pron.; adv.; *yond*, *~er*, pron.; adv.; *beyond*, prep.; adv.
young, adj.; n.; *~ling*, *-man*, *~ster*, n.; *~ly*, adv.; *-eyed*, adj.
yore, adv.
youth, n.; *~ful*, adj.

Zounds, interj.

with *oath*, which points towards the pronunciation (ou). I think it is from M. E. *routhe*, a byform of *rewthe* (cf. *truth: troth*); *routhe* occurs e. g. in Ch. The *w* may be analogous to that of *wreak* for *reek*. Influence from *wrath, wroth* may also be assumed.

[1] Cf. Köppel, Archiv 106, p. 29 f.

[2] *yeoman* is of uncertain etymology, but its native origin cannot well be doubted.

II. The Foreign Elements.

A. Germanic Words.

1. Scandinavian Words.

On the Scandinavian element there is not much left to be said, as the Scandinavian loanwords in Middle English have been fully dealt with by Björkman. Other works bearing upon this subject have been used by him, and necessary references are fully given. Therefore, for most English words of Scandinavian origin I need only refer to Björkman's treatise, where they may be easily found by means of his Index.

There are, however, a few words which need be discussed. Several presumable Scand. words occur in Shakspere, which have not been found until Modern English, and are therefore omitted by Björkman. Also some Middle English words, which are not to be found in Björkman's treatise, are, in my opinion, Scandinavian words. In most of these cases my opinion coincides with that held by Skeat in the Concise Etymological Dictionary.

In a treatise of this kind actual loanwords should really be distinguished from words derived from such by native suffixes or prefixes. I do not think, however, that such a distinction can be made with any amount of certainty. Thus e. g. the noun *awe* is an unequivocal Scand. loanword, but the verb may be either from Scand. *aga*, or an English derivative of the noun. In the like manner *clipper* may be from Scand. *klippari*, or an English derivative of *clip*. The conformity of English and Scandinavian word-formation often renders an adequate judgment impossible. I do not think, however, that this is a matter of importance. Derivatives of Scandinavian loanwords belong to the Scandinavian element no less than the actual loanwords themselves, and are of as much value for the estimation of this element. — Upon the whole it may be stated

that only the first word in each article is an actual loanword; in some cases two or three are, in some (e. g. *dazzle*) none is an actual loanword.

Some words may be devoted to the question whether words like *scatter* should be given among Scand. loanwords. This word cannot be said to be a Scand. loanword in the same sense as e. g. *awe*, because no Scand. **skatra* seems to have existed. But as it seems to have been adopted by the Scandinavian settlers, and then to have been reintroduced into English (cf. Björkman, Blandspråk, p. 13), I think I am justified in terming it a Scand. loanword nevertheless. As pointed out in the Introduction, the term Scandinavian refers to the immediate source of each word. — Of words used by Shakspere *scoundrel* and *scuffle* do not seem to allow of any other explanation than than that given of *scatter* above.

In the case of a few words it may be doubtful whether Scand. influence or Scand. origin is to be assumed. Such are e. g. *get, give*, on which Björkman, Blandspråk, p. 3, says that it is impossible to decide whether they are loanwords or native words influenced by Scandinavian. The same opinion is held by Jespersen, Nordisk Tidskrift 1902, p. 507. In my opinion, *get* and *give* are Scand. loanwords. The Scand. forms M. E. *geten*, *given* existed for a long time side by side of the native *yeten, yiven*, till at last they superseded these, just as M. E. *eie* was cut out by the Scand. *awe*. The senses and functions of the native words were then inherited by the foreign ones.

Ado, n.
anger, n.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *angry*, adj.; adv.; *over-angry*, adj.
awe, n.; vb.; *~less*, *awful*, adj.; *overawe*, vb.
axle-tree, n.
aye, adv.

Backbite, vb.
bait, n.; vb.; *bear-baiting*, n.; *baiting-place*, n.
bald, adj.; *~pate*, n.; *~pated*, adj.
band, n. 'a tie'; *bandog*, n.; *unbanded*, adj.
bang[1], vb.; n.
bank, n.; vb.; *sea-bank*, n.
bark, n. 'rind'; vb.; *~y*, adj.
bask, vb.
basting, n. 'beating'.
batten, vb.
bawl[2], vb.
bilberry[3], n.
billow, n.
birth, n.; *-child*, *-day*, *~dom*, *~right*, n.; *-hour*, *-place*, n.; *-strangled*, p. a.
bleak, adj.
bloat[3] (Qq. *blowt*, Ff. *blunt*), adj.
bloom, n.; vb.
bond, n.; *strong-bonded*, adj.
[*bond* in] *~maid*, *~man*, n.; *-slave*, n.
bosky (O. Edd. *busky*), adj.
bound, adj. 'ready'.
brinded[4], adj.
brisk, adj.; *~y*, adj.
bulk, n.; *overbulk*, vb.
bull, n.; *-calf*, n.; *-bearing*, p. a.; *-beef*, n.

---

[1] Probably a Scand. word, as proposed by Skeat and N. E. D. The word-stem is common in the old Scand. languages. In the Continental languages there are but slight traces of it: G. and L. G. *bengel*, and dial. G. (Swiss) *bangen*, *bangeln* (see Grimm and Schweizerisches Idiotikon). In N. E. D. it is stated, probably by mistake, that *bangen*, *bangeln* are L. G.

[2] According to N. E. D. from M. Lat. *baulare*. Björkman considers Scand. origin to be doubtful. Skeat thinks *bawl* is a Scand. word. In my opinion, Scand. origin is far more probable than M. Lat. Cf. especially dial. *bawl* 'to low as a cow': Swed. *böla*, Norw. dial. *baula* 'to low'.

[3] See N. E. D.

[4] Derivation of *brinded* from Icel. *bröndóttr* (Skeat) is phonologically inadmissible. According to N. E. D. M. E. *brended* is the pp. of an unrecorded **brenden*, a derivative of *brand* 'burning, brand'; *brended* has given Mod. E. *brinded* and Sco. *branded*. — Sco. *branded* seems to be a Scand. word (Mod. Icel. *bröndóttr*, Norw. dial. *branded* 'streaked'). These words are probably derivatives of O. W. Scand. *brandr* 'a staff' (see Falk and Torp, s. v. *Branded*). Accordingly, *brinded* would be best explained from a by-form of *bröndóttr* with *i*-mutation (O. Dan. **brændet*; cf. *bald*, *beld* < O. Dan. **ballet*, *bældet*). Only there is no evidence of such a form having existed. — The earliest form of the word: *brende* (Lidgate) is identical with the pp. of M. E. *brennen*, the Scand. form occurring side by side with the native *bernen*. Probably it is simply the pp. of that verb, and late M. E. *brended* a corruption of it. The explanation in N. E. D. is improbable, as the verb **brenden* is unrecorded.

bulwark[1], n.
bump[2], n.
burr[3], n.

Cake, n.; vb.; *pancake*, *oatcake*, n.
calf, n. 'the calf of the leg'.
call, vb.: n.: *~ing*, n.: *miscall*, vb.
carl, n.
carp, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.
cast, vb.; n.; *~away*, *~ing*, *fore~*, *out~*, *rough~*, *upcast*, n.; *overcast (o'er~)*, vb.

[1] Skeat derives *bulwark* from Dan. *bulværk*, Swed. *bolverk*. These are generally thought to be from L. G. (Tamm, s. v. *bålverk*, Falk and Torp, s. v. *Bolverk*). If that is so, Scand. origin of *bulwark* is not probable. There is some reason, however, for believing the said Scand. words to be of native origin. L. G. *bolwerk*, G. *Bollwerk* are late words. Grimm says there is no quotation of them until the 15th cent. In English *bulwerke* is found in 1418 (N. E. D.). The Scand. words are much earlier. O. Norw. *bolvirki* 'a structure of horizontal tree-trunks in the water' (for catching fish) occurs in two charters from 1336. In O. Swed. we find *bulwärke* (or *bulwärk*) in a text which is thought to have been composed between 1335 and 1350, *bolvirke* 1428, also *boluerk*. Danish *bulvirke* is somewhat later (1461). The earlier occurrence, as well as the forms of the words and esp. the sense of the O. Norw. word, speak in favour of native origin. It seems very probable that the Continental words have been adopted from Scand.: they may very well have been introduced by the Hansards. If that is right, the Germ. sense 'a catapult' is evidently due to association with M. H. G. *boln* 'to throw'. — As for E. *bulwark*, Scand. origin is rendered very probable by the form of its first element; *bul-* seems to be mainly a Scand. form (Diefenbach and Wülcker give, however, a G. *bullewerck* from 1450). It is uncertain whether the word was introduced into English at the time of the Scandinavian settlement, or later through mercantile connections.

[2] According to N. E. D. an onomatopoetic word. Skeat thinks it is Scand. That is probably correct. E *bump* means 'a blow somewhat heavy, but rather dull in sound; a swelling', the verb 'to strike heavily; to bulge out'. In dialects *bump* n. means 'a stroke, blow; the buttocks: a woman's hair, tied into a knot behind: a hillock'. Cp. with these: early Dan. *bump* 'a thick-set person', *bumpe* 'to strike with the clenched fist', *bumpet* 'thick, stout' (Kalkar), Dan. dial. *bump* 'a thump', *bumpe* 'thump; administer a blow which produces a dull sound' (Feilberg), *bumplet* 'uneven' said e. g. of a bed (Molbech), Swed. dial. *bump* 'a blow with the fist which produces a dull sound' (Rietz). Swed. dial. (Gothland) *bympel* 'a small keg: a plump boy: a young rascal' proves that the stem is old in Scand. Outside Scand. and English it seems hardly to occur; cf. however Fris. *bomp* 'ictus inflictus trudendo' (Halbertsma).

[3] *burr* is probably a Scand. loanword (O. Swed., Norw. dial. *borre*, Swed. Dan. dial. *burre*: also in compounds as *kardborre* etc.; see Jenssen-Tusch, De Nordiske Plantenavne). In the sense 'a burdock' (or 'a teazle') the word is not found in the other W. Germ. languages, except North Fris. *burre (borre)* which is no doubt a Dan. loanword. *Burr* is not found in English until 1330. Skeat assumes native origin. According to N. E. D. it is uncertain whether it is a native word, or a Scand. loanword. Björkman does not give the word.

clip, vb. 'to cut'; *~per*, n.; *-winged*, adj.
club, n.
cog[1], vb.
cope[2], vb. 'to have to do with'.
cow, vb.
cower, vb.
crab[3], n. 'an apple'; *~bed*, adj.; *-tree*, n.
crave[4], vb.; *~r*, n.
crawl, vb.
craze[5], vb.; *crazy*, adj.; *care-crazed*, p. a.

Dank, adj.; *~ish*, adj.
dapple[6], vb.
dazzle, vb.; *bedazzle*, vb.
die, vb.; *dying*, n.; *never-dying*, p. a.
down, n. 'soft feathers'.

[1] See Skeat, also Notes s. v.

[2] Cf. Luick, Archiv 107, p. 323 f.

[3] Probably from early Dan. *krabbe* (also *skovkrabbe*) 'a crab'. This word seems to be related to Norw. dial. *krabbe* 'a stunt', *krabba* 'a tree with creeping branches', *krabbekjorr* 'a thicket of stunted creeping trees'. Perhaps Dan. *krabbe* earlier meant 'a crabtree'; cf. Engl. *crab* in this sense. The stem *krabb-* is probably identical with that of M. L. G. *krabbeln* 'herumkriechen', Norw. dial. *krabba* 'to crawl', perhaps also of E. *crab* 'a crawfish'. The related stem *skrabb-* occurs in Swed. dial. *skrabba* 'an apple', whence E. dial. *scrab* the same. — The adj. *crabbed* 'peevish' is probably a derivative of this *crab*. Original sense would be 'surly'. — Divergent opinions upon *crab* and *crabbed* have been advanced by Skeat and N. E. D. Björkman does not give the words.

[4] Kluge, Grundr. I 933, Sweet, H. E. S. 287, and others consider *crave* to be a Scand. word. Skeat and N. E. D. give it as native, and Björkman seems to prefer the latter opinion. In my opinion the word is probably a Scand. loanword. It is found in O. E., it is true, but in O. E. there are many law-terms of Scand. origin; cf. Kluge, p. 932 ff. The stem is not known in the other W. Germanic languages; N. Fris. *krave* is no doubt a Danish loanword. The only thing which seems to speak against Scand. origin, is the vowel of the word; cf. Björkman. As pointed out by Björkman, O. Swed. *krævia*, O. Dan. *krævе* had the by-forms *kravia*, *krave*, due, of course, to influence from the pret. and pp. *krafdhe*, *krafdher* etc. These by-forms may be old, and it is quite natural that English should prefer the form which came near to the pret. and pp. It is also possible that English adopted O. Dan. **krævia *krafða *krafðr* as **crefian crafode*, *crafod*, and later on extended the *a*-vowel to the pres. stem. The absolute absence of the form **crefian* may be due to chance. There seems only to be one example of the present tense of the word in O. E.

[5] N. E. D. and Björkman think Scand. origin is questionable, because *craze* might be for *acraze* < Fr. *acraser*. As *acraze* is much later than *craze*, it is improbable that it should be the original form.

[6] Scand. origin is assumed by Skeat, and Falk and Torp, s. v. *Abild*. In N. E. D. connection of *dapple* with Icel. *depill* is held to be possible. Björkman, p. 284[1], says Sco. *dapill* 'gray' cannot be said with any amount of certainty to be a Scand. word. It is obvious, however, that this word has some connection with M. E. *dappel-gray* and *dappled*, which are, in my opinion, Scand.

dreg, n.
drown, vb.; *undrowned*, p. a.
drumble[1], vb.

Egg, n.; *-shell, finch-egg*, n.

Fellow, n.; vb.; *~ly*, adj.; *~ship, bed-, play-, school-, yoke-fellow*, n.: *unfellowed*, p. a.
ferry, n.; *~man*, n.
filly, n.
flat, adj.; n.: *~long, ~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
flaunt[2], n.
fleer[3], vb.; n.
fling[4], vb.; n.
fluster, vb.
fog[5], n.; *~gy*, adj.; *south-fog*, n.
freckle, n.; *~d*, adj.
fro, prep.; adv.; *~ward*, adj.

words. On the M. E. forms see N. E. D. The source of *dapple* is no doubt O. W. Scand. *depill* 'a spot'; cf. *leir-depill* 'a loamy spot', Mod. Icel. *depill* 'a point'. The stem *dap-* does not seem to occur in the W. Germ. languages except English. In Scand. languages it is common, and the development of sense of *depill* can be traced. O. W. Scand. *depill* is a derivative of *dapi* 'a pool': Norw. dial. *depel* means 'a pool', the corresponding Dan. dial. *debel, dibbel* 'a rill'. Cf. also v. Friesen, Med. Gem. p. 30. — Engl. *dapple* is due to such forms of the Scand. word, as had no *i*-mutation, e. g. the plur. **daplar*. No such forms seem to be recorded, but they have no doubt existed. We may also assume that a corresponding verb has occurred. This would have had the form **dapla; cf. fatla: fetill*. M. E. *dappled* might be from Scand. **daplaðr*. — According to N. E. D. M. E. *dappel-gray* is due to blending of *apple-grey* and *dappled*. That is of course possible, though it seems more probable that *dappel-* is from Scand. *depill*.

[1] See Skeat, Transactions 1899—1902, p. 664.

[2] See Skeat, Transactions 1899—1902, p. 667 f.

[3] Probably Scand., as Skeat proposes. The stem *flir- (flis-, flin-)* is very common in Scand., but does not seem to occur outside Scand. and English.

[4] Skeat derives *fling* from Swed. *flänga* etc.; N. E. D. from Scand. **flinga*, of which *flänga* is said to be a causative verb. Björkman does not give the word. A Scand. **flinga* is not recorded, and probably never existed. Nevertheless *fling* is no doubt from Scand., viz. from O. Swed. *flængia*, O. Dan. *flænge* etc. The word always has the vowel *i* in M. E., but is found only in texts where the change *eng* > *ing* has already taken place. As for the strong inflection, which is said in N. E. D. to speak against derivation from *flængia*, it is due to influence from *stingen* etc.; cf. Bülbring, Ablaute p. 113 f. — The senses of the Engl. word as compared with that of the early Scand. words, present some difficulty. O. Swed. *flængia*, O. Dan. *flænge*, O. W. Scand. *flengja* only mean 'to whip'. In the modern languages we find senses, which coincide with those of the English word: Icel. *flengja* 'to ride furiously', Norw. dial. *flengja* 'fling, hurl, taunt' etc., Swed. dial. *flänga* 'to run or ride furiously; dance violently, romp' etc. But the O. Swed. *i flänig* 'at random', O. Dan. *i flæng* 'helter-skelter; abundantly' show that also the O. Swed. O. Dan. verbs must have had a wider application than the extant quotations seem to indicate.

[5] See Skeat, Transactions 1899—1902, p. 669.

froth, n.; vb.; *~y*, adj.

Gad, n.

[*gain* in] *-giving*, p. a.; *~say*, vb.; *~saying*, n.; *again*, adv.; *against ('gainst)*, prep.; conj.: *whereagainst*, conj.

gait, n.; *heavy-*, *slow-gaited*, adj.

gap, n.; *~e*, vb.; *~ing*, n.; *earnest-gaping*, p. a.

garish, adj.

gasp[1], vb.; n.

[*gate*, n. in] *othergates*, adv.

gaze, vb.; n.; *~r*, n.; *agazed*, p. a.; *glass-*, *steadfast-*, *still-gazing*, p. a.; *star-gazer*, n.

geld, vb.; *~ing*, n.

get, vb.; *~ter*, *~ting*, n.; *beget*, *forget*, vb.; *ungot(ten)*, *first-*, *true-begotten*, *misbegot(ten)*, *newbegot*, *unbegot(ten)*, p. a.; *forgetful*, adj.; *~ness*, n.

gift, n.; *nothing-gift*, n.

gill[2], n. 'organ of respiration'.

ging[3], n.

girth, n.

give, vb.; *~r*, *giving*, *lie-giver*, *mis~*, *thanksgiving*, *forgiveness*, n.; *for~*, *misgive*, vb.; *healthgiving*, p. a.; *Godgigoden (Godigoden)*, interj.

glitter[4], vb.

grime, n.; vb.; *begrime*, vb.

grovel, vb.

guess[5], vb.; n.; *~ingly*, adv.

---

[1] The late appearance of the M. E. word, and the commonness of the corresponding Scand. words render, in my opinion, Scand. origin very probable.

[2] *gill* is generally derived from Scand. (Dan. *gjælle*, Swed. *gäl*), but the *i* of the English word has been considered as obscure; cf. Björkman, p. 153. The required Scand. form seems to be preserved in O. Swed. *gel*, early Mod. Swed. *gjel*. This could also be for **geil*, but in consideration of E. *gill* the groundform **gil-* is more probable. See further Tamm, s. v. *gäl*, Noreen, Svenska Etymologier, p. 35 f., Falk and Torp, s. v. *Gjælle*. Tamm considers *gill* to be identical with dial. E. *gill* 'a ravine'. The words may be ultimately related, but are probably of separate introduction into English.

[3] *ging* is considered by Kluge, Grundriss I, 933, and Morsbach, Me. Gr. p. 70, to be from Scand. (O. W. Scand. *genge*). Brate, p. 43, and N. E. D. assume native origin; also Björkman, p. 292, thinks it is possibly a native word. A native *genge* would have given Mod. E. **ginge*, unless it were a Northern form, which seems little probable. Orrm has *genge* with unassibilated *g*, which is certainly not due to native development. Cf. Napier, Transactions 1891—1894, Appendix II (E. E. T. S. 103, p. 73 f.).

[4] According to N. E. D. *glitter* is a Scand. word. Björkman, Skeat, and Kluge-Lutz consider it to be native. The dialectal distribution of the word in M. E. and in E. dialects, as well as its absence in Low German and Dutch (only H. G. *glitzern*), speak in favour of Scand. origin.

[5] *guess* is probably a Scand. word, as assumed by Skeat and N. E. D. Its source seems to be early Dan. *getse*, which need not be a loanword, as is sometimes assumed; cf. Falk and Torp, s. v. *Gisse*. Kluge-Lutz think *guess* has been adopted from some Continental source. The early occurrence points rather to

gull[1], n. 'a nestling, a dupe'; vb.: n. 'a trick'; *-catcher,* n.
gust[2], n. 'a blast'; *~y,* adj.

Haggle[2], vb.
hail, n.; vb.; *all-hail,* n.; vb.; *wassail,* n.
hap, n.; vb.; *~less,* adj.; *~ly, ~pily,* adv.; *~pen,* vb.; *~piness,* n.; *~py,* adj.; vb.; *mishap, unhappiness,* n.; *unhappily,* adv.; *unhappy,* adj.; vb.; *overhappy,* adj.
hit, vb.; n.
hoot, howt[3], vb.
hug[4], vb.
husband, n.; vb.; *~less,* adj.; *~man,* n. (v. r.).

Ill, adj.; adv.; n.; *-(be)seeming, -got, -rooted, ta'en,* p. a.; *-doing, ~ness, -will,* n.; *-boding, -breeding, -shaped, -sheathed, -thought, -uttering, -weaved, -wresting,* p. a.; *-headed, -starred,* adj.; *-well,* adv.; *-annexed, -composed, -dispersing, -divining, -erected, -favoured, -inhabited, -nurtured, resounding, -roasted, -tuned, -used,* p. a.; *-faced, -spirited, -tempered,* adj.; *-favouredly,* adv.

Kecksy[5], n.

Scand. origin. Wood, Mod. Lang. Notes 1899, 259, derives the word from O. E. **gôtisôn.*

[1] *gull* 'a dupe' and 'a nestling' seem to be the same word, and belong to M. E. *gul* 'yellow', see N. E. D. The vb. *gull* 'to trick' is rather a derivative of that noun, than a transferred use of *gull* 'to cram'. Wood, Color-Names p. 37, compares *gull* 'to trick' with O. Swed. *gylla* 'to deceive'. This seems, however, merely to be a transferred use of *gylla* 'to gild'.

[2] See N. E. D.

[3] The two forms *hoot* and *howt* seem to be two distinct words: *hoot* < M. E. *hōten, howt* < M. E. *hūten.* The former, which is rather rare, seems to be from Scand. *hota* 'to threaten' (O. W. Scand. *hóta, hæta,* Norw. dial. *hota, hota,* Swed. *hota,* O. Swed. *hota, höta*), which is cognate with Gothic *hvôta, hvôtjan.* This stem does not occur in the other W. Germ. languages, and it is improbable, therefore, that M. E. *hōten* should be a native word, as Björkman thinks. — M. E. *hūten,* which occurs e. g. in Orrm. Jul. C. M. Langl. etc. corresponds to O. Swed. *huta* 'to shout' (cf. Pipping, Gotländska Studier, 87), Norw. dial. *huta* 1. 'shout, bawl.' 2. 'threaten a dog', and perhaps Swed. *huta åt* 'rebuke'. The distribution of the word in M. E. favours Scand. origin, which is also assumed by Skeat.

[4] See Skeat, and Björkman, E. St. 30. p. 379 f.

[5] M. E. *kex, kyx* (Langl., Pr. P.). Of contested etymology. The stem is also found in Scand.: Dan. *hundekjæks* (from ab. 1577), Swed. *hundkäxa, hundkäx, hundkax,* also *kax, käx* as simple words, Norw. dial. *hundkjeks, bikkjekjeks, rakkekjessa* etc. The stem is widely spead in Scand. dialects; see Jenssen-Tusch, De nordiske Plantenavne. All the words mentioned are the names of umbelliferous plants, as a rule of Anthriscus silvestris, rarely of Conium maculatum (in this sense also Dan. *flækkjæks*) or Cicuta (sometimes in early Danish).

keel[1], n.
ken, vb.; n.
kettle, n.; *-drum*, n.
kid-fox, n.
kindle, vb. 'to set on fire'; *fiery-, wrath-kindled, love-kindling*, p. a.

Law, n.; *-breaker, -day*, n.; *~ful, ~less*, adj.; *~fully, ~lessly*, adv.; *unlawful*, adj.; *brother-, daughter-, father-, son-in-law*, n.
leg, n.; *~ged, long-, near-, short-, three-, two-legged*, adj.
lift, vb.; *~er, ~ing*, n.; *uplift*, vb.
link, n. 'a chain'; vb.; *unlink*, vb.
loan, n.
lofty, adj.; *aloft*, adv.; *henloft*, n. (v. r.); *lofty-plumed*, adj.
loose, adj.; adv.; vb.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *~n*, vb.; *-bodied, -wived*, adj.; *unloose*, vb.
low, adj.; adv.; *~er*, vb.; *~ly*, adj.; adv.; *~liness, ~ness*, n.; *-born, -crooked, -laid*, p. a.; *-tongued*, adj.; *below*, adv.; prep.; *[low]-declined, -rated*, p. a.; *-spirited, -voiced*, adj.

The stem of the Scand. words is evidently **kaks-*, which is of uncertain etymology. Binz. ZfdPh. 35, p. 101, derives E. *kex* form *keg* 'a small cask'. That may very well be correct. In that case *-kjæks* etc. would be cognate with Norw. dial. *kakse*, Swed. *kaxe* 'a mighty man'; cf. Falk and Torp. s. v. *Kakse*. The name might refer to the hollow stem of the plants, or to their tall stalks. But the word-stem could also be very old. Plant-names are often derived with the suffix *-s*. A native English word corresponding to Dan. *-kjæks* etc. ought to have had the form **chax* (**chex*), at least in great parts of England. No such form being recorded, *kex* is probably a Scand. loanword. The various forms are easily explained: *kex, cax, < -kjeks, kax*: for *kix* see Morsbach, Me. Gr. § 109. The rare *kesh* may be due to dialectal development. — There are also other explanations of E. *kex*. Skeat thinks it is borrowed from Welsh *ceccys* 'hollow stalks'. As pointed out in N. E. D., this is no doubt from English. Falk and Torp accept Skeat's etymology, and think the Scand. words are English loanwords, introduced by medical books. As many Scand. plant-names have been borrowed, that might be the case with regard to these words too. I am not sure, however, whether there are any Scand. plant-names of English origin, and the sense and wide diffusion of the words in Scand. languages do not speak in favour of learned introduction. Besides, there remains the difficulty to explain the Engl. words. — Wyld, E. St. 30, p. 381 f., derives *kex* from O. E. **cȳsc, *cȳx*. I do not see how that etymology can account for either the Engl. or Scand. forms; *kex* would have to be a Kentish form, which does not go well with the fact that the Modern Kentish form is *cax*, and *kex* is the regular form, esp. in Northern dialects. — I think the explanation given above best solves the difficulties, and accounts best for the wide diffusion of the words in Engl. and Scand. dialects.

[1] Probably a Scand. loanword; see N. E. D., Skeat and Kluge-Lutz. G. and Du. *kiel* 'a keel' are late (16th cent.), and seem to be due to Scand. influence (Franck, s. v. *Kiel*), whereas E. *keel* is found in the 14th cent. The spelling *ee* seems to point towards M. E. close *ē*, whereas Scand. *kiǫlr* should rather have given M. E. open *ē*. Possibly the spelling has been influenced by *keel* 'a ship'.

Mark, n. 'a coin'.
meek, adj.; adv.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ness*, n.
mire, n. 'mud'; vb.; *miry*, adj.; *quagmire*, n.
mouldy[1], adj.
muck, n.

Nasty[2], adj.
nay, adv.; *~ward*, adv.; *~word*, n.
neaf (neif), n.

Odd, adj.; n.; *~ly*, adv.; *-conceited*, adj.
outlaw, n.; vb.

Pismire, n.
plough[3], n.; vb.; *-iron*, *~man*, n.; *-torn*, p. a.

Rack[4], n. 'floating vapour'; vb.
raft, n.
rag, n.; *ragged*, adj.; *~ness*, n.; *rag-a-muffins*, n.
raise, vb.; *raising*, n.; *quick-*, *unraised*, p. a.; *uraise*, vb.
ransack, vb.
rap, vb. 'to knock'.
rift, n.; vb.
rive, vb.
rook[5], vb.
root, n.; vb.; *rootedly*, adv.; *shallow-rooted*, adj.; *unroot*, vb.
rotten, p. a.; *~ness*, n.; *dirt-rotten*, p. a.

---

[1] *mould* n. (M. E. *mould*, *muwl*: cf. *moulen* earlier *muwlen* 'become mouldy') is derived by Skeat, and no doubt correctly, from Scand. (Dan. *mul*, Swed. dial. *mul*, *mujel* etc. < **mugl-*). This stem is very common in Scand. langs., but does not seem to occur in the West Germanic languages except English. The vowel of the word is irregular, and is probably to be explained in the same way as similar cases dealt with by Köppel, Spelling-Pronunciations, p. 62 f. The regular vowel is to be found in dialects (w.Yks. *māld*: cf. Wright, Windhill § 114).

[2] *nasty* has been explained in various ways; cf. Björkman, E. St. 30, 380, and Skeat. Both think the word is of Scand. origin. In Dan. dial. I find *nasten* 'dirty', *fornast* 'dirty, soiled' (Feilberg), which are evidently related to *nase* 'to soil', *nasken*, *nasket* etc. These forms may be the source of E. *nasty*.

[3] *plough* in the sense 'a plough' does not occur until Orrm., and is probably a Scandinavian loanword. O. E. *plóg* only meant 'a measure of land'; the sense 'a plough' seems to have come out of use at an early time. It is difficult to believe the word to have existed in O. E. without once appearing in writing. The word is generally considered to be native. Cf. Skeat, Kluge-Lutz, Björkman. Jespersen, Nordisk Tidskrift 1902, p. 508, assumes Scand. origin.

[4] Skeat derives M. E. *rak* from O. W. Scand. *rek*. That word does not account for the vowel of *rack*. Norw. dial. have *rak* 'breeze, drift, driving things', synonymous with *rek*. That is evidently the source of M. E. *rak*. Norw. *rak* is for earlier **wrak*, so E. *rack* cannot be a native equivalent of it. The dialectal distribution of the word favours Scand. origin.

[5] Probably Scand.; cf. O. Swed. *ruka* 'to sit' of a dog (Söderwall s. v. *kura*). Norw. dial. *ruka* 'to sit with the body bent forwards', Swed. dial. *ruk* 'to rook'. Cf. Björkman, p. 252. The stem *rūk-* seems to be mainly Scand. The noun *rûke* 'a heap' occurs in N. Fris. (Outzen), but is probably a Dan. loanword.

rugged, adj.; *rug-headed*, adj.; *water-rug*, n.
rump, n.; *-fed*, p. a.

Same, pron.; *selfsame*, pron.
scab[1], n.
scald, adj.
scant, adv.; adj.; vb.; *~ly*, adv.
scare, vb.; *-crow*, n.
scarre, n. 'a broken precipice'.
scathe, n.; vb.; *scathful*, adj.
scatter, vb.
scold[2], n.; vb.; *outscold*, vb.

[1] In my opinion, it is far more probable that *scab* is a Scand. loanword, than a descendant of O. E. *scabb* with *sc-* through the influence of Lat. *scabies*, which is rather divergent in form. The distribution of the word in M. E. and E. dialects seems to favour Scand. origin.

[2] *scold* has not yet been explained. The etymology in Skeat is supported by no evidence. Björkman, p. 129, thinks it may be a native word, which has got *sc-* through Scand. influence. I suppose he thinks of connection with G. *schelten* etc., but this stem does not seem to be preserved in English, and it would also be rather difficult to explain Engl. *scold*, if belonging to it. — In my opinion *scold* is identical with M. E. *scald* 'a poet'. If that is right, the noun is the primary word, and in fact the noun seems to be far more common in M. E. than the verb. Stratmann gives six examples of the former, one of the latter. My explanation solves all phonological difficulties. The time of occurrence and distribution of the M. E. word go well with Scand. origin. The development of sense is not so difficult to explain, as it may seem. It happens that Vigfusson considered O. W. Scand. *skáld* to belong to the root of G. *schelten*, and has, in order to prove that, collected several cases, in which the word is used in a bad sense. His etymology is erroneous, but the facts he has drawn attention to, subsist. He points out that *skáldskapr* meant, in the old law, 'a libel in verse', and was synonymous with *flimt*, *níð*, and that Mod. Icel. *skældinn* means 'libellous'. Libels in verse, *nídvísur*, were much in vogue with the Scand. poets. In the old sagas they are met with very frequently. It seems to me to be quite natural, that *skáld* could come to be used of a person skilled in making libels, and then we are not far from the sense of E. *scold*. There is a quotation which seems to indicate that such a development has actually taken place. In Njála *skáldkona* is used as the nickname of an ill-tempered woman, and seems to be almost synonymous with E. *scold:* see Vigfusson, s. v. I do not want to lay too much stress upon this quotation, however. The woman may have been a poetess, though the only extant verse of hers is a libel, consisting of two lines. — It is probable that the development *libeller* > *scold* has mainly taken place among the Scandinavians in England. The Scand. poetry flourished among them, and it is even certain that *nídvísur* occurred there, as Bugge has pointed out one, found in an O. E. manuscript, in Aarboger for nordisk oldkyndighed og historie 1899, p. 263 ff. The details of the history of the word cannot be settled. It seems very probable, however, that the term *scold* was from the first applied to ill-tempered women, just as the quotation given above seems to indicate.

score, n.; vb.; *scoring*, n.: *five~*, *four~*, *nine~*, *six~*, *three~*, *twelvescore*.
scot[1], n.
scoundrel[2], n.
scout, vb. 'to sneer'.
scowl, vb.
scrap, n.; *~e*, vb.
scream, vb.; n.
screech[3] *(scritch)*, vb.; *-owl*, n.
scrubbed[4], adj.
scuffle[5], n.
scum, n.
scurvy[6], adj.
seat, n.; vb.; *dark-seated*, p. a.
seem, vb.; *~er*, *~ing*, n.: *~ingly*, adv.; *~ly*, *unseemly*, adj.: *beseem*, vb.; *summer-*, *un~*, *well-seeming*, p. a.: *seeming-virtuous*, adj.
sister, n.: vb.: *~hood*, n.: *~ly*, *unsistered*, adj.
skill, n.: vb.; *~ed*, *skilless*, *skilful*, adj.; *~ly*, adv.; *unskilful*, *well-skilled*, adj.: *unskilfully*, adv.: *skill-contending*, p. a.
skim, vb.: *-milk*, n. (v. r.).
skin, n.: vb.; *~y*, adj.; *calves-*, *eel-*, *elf-*, *lamb-*, *sheep~*, *sow-*, *thick-skin*, n.; *skin-coat*, n.
skip, vb.: *~per*, n.; *o'erskip*, vb.
skirt, n.: *~ed*, adj.; *foreskirt*, n.; *wide-skirted*, adj.
skittish[7], adj.
skulk, vb.
skull, n.
sky, n.: *~ey*, *~ish*, adj.: *-planted*, p. a.: *-aspiring*, p. a.
[*slant* in] *aslant*, adv.
slaughter, n.: vb.; *~er*, *-house*, *~man*, *man~*, *self-slaughter*, n.: *self-slaughtered*, p. a.
sleight, n.
slight[8], adj.: vb.; *~ly*, adv.: *~ness*, n.
sly, adj.; *~ly*, adv.

[1] Cf. also Förster, Archiv 108, p. 193.

[2] See Skeat. The word is probably to be judged of in the same way as *scatter*; cf. Björkman, p. 10.

[3] *screech* seems to be due to blending of M. E. *skriken* and *schrichen*: cf. Björkman, p. 131.

[4] A derivative of *scrub* 'a bush'; cf. Cent. D.

[5] *scuffle* is probably a variant of *shuffle* with *sc-* through Scand. influence. Swed. *skuffa* seems to be a L. G. loanword, and cannot well be the source of the word.

[6] *scurf* is probably a Scand. loanword: cf. Skeat and Kluge-Lutz. Björkman, p. 134, thinks influence from Lat. *scrophula* may also be assumed. That seems to me to be very improbable, as *scurf* and *scrophula* diverge very much in form. It is also worthy of notice that Stratmann renders M. E. *scurf* by 'rubbish'.

[7] A derivative of prov. E. (Sco.) *skit* 'to flounce, caper about'. This word seems to belong to Swed. *skutta* 'to leap about', and is perhaps analogous to *skim*, *skip*, on which see Björkman, p. 127; cf. Skeat.

[8] M. E. *sliȝt*, *sleght*, probably from Scand. (O. W. Scand. *sléttr*, O. Swed. *slætter*, 'even, smooth' < **sliht-* or **sleht-*). Kluge-Lutz think *slight* is a native word. The absence of it in O. E. and early M. E. renders that improbable. Skeat derives it from O. L. G., but as it occurs as early as A. P., Scand. origin seems

sneap, vb.; n.
snipe[1], n.
sprack[2], adj.
squeak[3], vb.
squeal, vb.
stab[4], vb.; n.
[*stack*, n. in] *haystack*, n.
stagger[5], vb.; n.
steep[6], vb.

preferable. The earliest sense of the word in M. E. seems to be 'even' or 'flat'; cf. Skeat. That goes well with Scand. origin.

[1] *snipe* is derived by Skeat from Scand. (O. W. Scand. Norw. dial. *snipa*). Björkman and Kluge-Lutz think it is a native word. As it does not occur until late M. E., and the stem **snîpôn-* is only Scand. and English, I think Scand. origin is very probable. Cf. also *mire-snipe* < O. W. Scand. *mýri-snípa*. The W. Germ. stem on the Continent is **snipp-*. O. E. had in the same sense *snîte*, which does not, of course, exclude the possibility of an O. E. **snípe* having also existed.

[2] *sprack* seems to be from M. E. *spraklich* 'sprightly'. This word cannot well be from O. W. Scand. *sprækr*, as Skeat proposes; *sprækr* ought to have given M. E. *sprēk*. Björkman, p. 220, thinks *sprack* is probably a native word. In Dan. dial. I find *sprakelig* 'restless, unmanageable' said e. g. of children and young horses (Molbech Dial. L.), in Norw. dial. *sprakaleg* 'jaunty, affected' (Ross). These words are evidently identical, and may be due to an earlier meaning 'sprightly'. An O. Scand. **sprakaligr* is unrecorded, but the existence of the word-stem in the old languages is proved by the obviously related O. W. Scand. *sprakaleggr*, O. Dan. (Saxo) *spragelegg* a surname. The English correspondence of this word is *Spracling*, evidently a corrupt form of *sprakaleggr*: cf. Olrik, Arkiv för nordisk filologi 19, especially p. 219 f. The medial *a* common to O. W. Scand. *sprakaleggr* and Norw. *sprakaleg*, and which has existed in O. Dan. *spragelegg* and Dan. *sprakelig*, is also found in the late O. E. name *Spræcaling* which may be an earlier form of *Spracling*. The relations of all these forms are obscure, but everything points towards Scand. origin of the stem. I think we may consider M. E. *spraklich* to have been adopted from an O. Scand. **sprakaligr*. For the loss of *-a-* cf. *Spracling*. The stem *spraka-* is probably cognate with O. W. Scand. Swed. etc. *spraka* 'to crackle', O. W. Scand. *sprækr* 'sprightly'.

[3] See Skeat.

[4] Cf. Skeat. M. E. *stabbe* 'stigma' evidently belongs to a verb **stabben* 'to stab'. The stem **stabb-* is very common in Scand., but seems to be unknown outside Scand. and English.

[5] *stagger* seems to be from M. E. *stakeren*, which is probably of Scand. origin. Cf. Skeat. There are also Scand. forms with *g*, e. g. **stagla* in E. Swed. dialects, but the only M. E. form is *stakeren*. The resemblance of *stagger* to Du. *staggeren* 'to stagger' (Kil.) is astonishing. We also find L. G. *stâkerig* 'wackelig, lose' (Frischbier). The distribution of the word in M. E. speaks in favour of Scand. origin.

[6] According to Skeat a Scand. word. Björkman does not give the word, but Provenienz p. 18 he mentions it among words, which may possibly contain Scand. *ø* < *øy*. The sense of the word, which seems to be specially Scandinavian, and its late occurrence render, in my opinion, Scand. origin unquestionable.

stern[1], n.
stifle[2], vb.
stith, n.; *~y*, n.; vb.
string[3], n.; vb.; *~less, unstringed*, adj.; *bow-, eye-, heartstring*, n.; *hamstring*, vb.
stumble, vb.; *stumbling, -block*, n.
swain, n.; *boatswain (bôson)*, n.
sway, vb.; n.; *oversway (o'er~)*, vb.; *unswayed*, p. a.

Tag[4], n.; *-rag*, n.
take, vb.; *~r, taking*, n.; *be~, mis~*[5], *over(o'er)~, undertake*, vb.; *newta'en, well-took*, p. a.; *leave-, mistaking, undertaker, undertaking*, n.
tangle[6], vb.; *untangle*, vb.
tatter, n.; vb.; *~ed*, adj.
they (them), pron.; *their, ~s, themselves*, pron.
though, adv.; conj.; *although*, conj.
thrall, n.; adj.; vb.; *thraldom*, n.
thrift, n.; *~less, ~y*, adj.; *unthrift*, n.; adj.; *~y*, adj.; *spendthrift*, n.
thrive, vb.; *~r*, n.
thrust, vb; n.; *~ing*, n.
Thursday, n.
thwart, adj.; vb.; *athwart*, adv.; prep.
tike[7], n.
till, prep.; *in~, uptil*, prep.; *until*, prep.; conj.; *whereuntil*, conj.

O. E. *stoepan*, which is considered by Schlutter, JGPh. I, 323, to be the source of *steep*, means 'to initiate' (see Sweet). G. *stippen* 'to steep', with which Holthausen, IF. 11 Anz. 123, compares *steep*, seems to be wholly unrelated. It corresponds to Du. *stippen*, M. L. G. *stippen* 'punktieren; eintauchen', which belong to *stip* 'a point'; cf. Franck s. v. *stip*.

[1] Skeat and Kluge-Lutz derive *stern* from O. W. Scand. *stiórn*. Björkman does not give the word. Though O. Fris. has *stiarne, stiorne* in the same sense, the late appearance of the word in English (Langl. Wiel. Ch.) seems to me to prove Scand. origin. O. E. had *stéor* in the same sense.

[2] See Skeat.

[3] *string* is generally considered to be a native word (thus Skeat, and Kluge-Lutz; Björkman does not give the word). Sweet, H. E. S. 313, however, thinks the *g* is due to Scand. *strengr*. In my opinion Scand. origin is proved by the absence of assibilation.

[4] See Skeat.

[5] Probably an adoption of Scand. (O. W. Scand. and O. Swed.) *mistaka*.

[6] The explanation of *tangle*, as given in Skeat, is no doubt correct; only the initial *t-* instead of Scand. *þ-* needs some explanation. The sound-change *þ* > *t* did not take place in Dan. until the 14th cent., in Norw. not until still later. So *tangle* cannot have been adopted at the time of the Scand. settlement. It has probably been introduced through mercantile connections. It is a late word in English.

[7] *tike* is generally considered as a Scand. word. Björkman, however, thinks that is uncertain, because the Scand. *tik* may be a loanword itself. As *tik* occurs in the earliest O. W. Scand. texts and in the old Danish laws, and is common in

trust[1], n.; vb.; *~er*, n.; *~ful*, *~less*, *~y*, adj.; *mistrust*, n.; vb.; *~ful*, adj.; *self-trust*, n.

Ugly, adj.

Wail[2], vb.; *~ful*, adj.; *bewail*, vb.; *unbewailed*, p. a.
wall-eyed, adj.
wand, n.; *-like*, adj.
want, n.; vb.; *~wit*, n.
warp, vb.
weak, adj.; *~en*, vb.; *~ly*, adv.; *~ling*, *~ness*, n.; *-hearted*, *-hinged*, adj.; *-built*, *-made*, *fever-weakened*, p. a.
welcome[3], adj.; n.; vb.; *~r*, n.; *unwelcome*, adj.
whirl[4], vb.; *~pool*, *~wind*, *-igig*, n.
wicker, n. (v. r.).
windlass[5], n.
window, n.; vb.; *church-window*, n.; *window-bar*, n.
wing, n.; vb.; *~ed*, adj.; *sea-wing*, n.; *clip-*, *fleet-*, *full-*, *light-*, *slow-*, *strong-*, *swift-winged*, adj.
wisp, n.
wrong, n.; adj.; adv.; vb.; *~er*, n.; *~ful*, adj.; *~fully*, *~ly*, adv.; *self-wrong*, n.

Swed. and Norw. dialects, its native origin cannot be doubted. If it is a loanword, it is a very old one. The late occurrence and the distribution of the word in M. E. render Scand. origin highly probable. The word does not seem to occur outside Scand. and English. The rare M. L. G. *tike* 'a tike' (Lübben; not in Schiller-Lübben, nor in any Mod. Low G. dictionaries) is probably a Scand. loanword.

[1] Probably Scand., though the vowel of the word presents difficulties.

[2] Probably form Scand. **veila*. Cf. Björkman.

[3] *welcome* seems to be from Scand. (O. W. Scand. *velkominn*, O. Swed. *vælkomin*), as Skeat proposes. It is, of course, possible that it could be an altered form of O. E. *wilcuma*, due to influence from *wel;* cf. M. L. G. *wolkomen* and *willekomen*. But the early occurrence of *wel-* (Gen. and Ex. etc.) seems to be best explained by Scand. influence.

[4] *whirl* is derived by Skeat from Scand. *hvirfil*. Björkman does not give the word. The fact that the M. E. form of the word seems to be almost regularly *whirl*, necessitates the assumption of Scand. origin. O. E. **hwierfel* would rather have given **whurl* as regular M. E. form; cf. *wurs*, *wurchen*, *wurð*.

[5] See Skeat, Notes, p. 321 f.

2. Continental Germanic Words.

This element is very difficult to deal with, as the Continental influence upon English has not yet been fully treated by scholars.

The only work of importance bearing upon this subject is Skeat's Principles of English Etymology, where altogether ten pages (Vol. I p. 481 ff.) are devoted to the Old Frisian and Old Dutch Element, and this article is now somewhat antiquated. The first part (§§ 448—450) which deals with Dutch loanwords of comparatively late introduction, is very meritorious. In § 450 the author gives, among other things, a list of Dutch words in Shakspere, which contains altogether fifty-eight words. Naturally, in many special cases I differ in opinion from Skeat concerning this list. — The latter part, where the early Continental Germanic loanwords are dealt with, is far inferior to the earlier. That is only natural, as its subject is much more difficult than that of the first part. A great many of the words given as Dutch or Low German, are considered by Skeat in the last edition of his Concise Etymological Dictionary to be of native origin. The lists of Continental words given in the Appendix to this book, are far superior to those in Principles.

Kluge in Pauls Grundriss I. p. 942 f. devotes one page to the question of Continental Germanic influence on English. He is inclined to doubt almost entirely the existence of Dutch or Low German words in Middle English. As probable Continental words he gives, however, M. E. *grote, pilgrim, stout, gessen*. Some later loanwords are also mentioned. If Skeat has valued the Continental Germanic element in English too high, Kluge has in no less a degree undervalued it.

I think with Kluge that it is impossible to give a definite opinion upon this question, until an exhaustive study of it has been made. I have tried to supply this want by collecting and examining

what material has been accessible to me. The subject is one of considerable difficulty, and the researches I have been able to make, are far from sufficient. Still I think they will allow me to pronounce with tolerable certainty upon the question. Possibly I shall have an opportunity of entering more fully upon the subject in another place.

A few general remarks may deserve their place.

It is to be expected, in consideration of the important commercial connections between England and the Germanic countries on the Continent during the Middle Age[1], that several Continental loanwords have found their way into Middle English. These connections date far back. Even before the Conquest the merchants of Cologne had formed a lasting association in London. During the twelfth and thirteenth century English foreign trade seems to have been developing fast, chiefly through the enterprise of German and Flemish traders, and it remained, as a consequence, for a long time in their hands. Especially after Henry III had assured protection, in 1260, to all German merchants, and the Teutonic Hanse had amalgamated, shortly after, all earlier associations of foreign merchants into one, the influence of these foreigners seems to have reached very great proportions. The Hansards did not come to England merely as passing traders. They had important settlements in London and also in other towns. The chief one was, of course, that in London, which had its residence in the famous Steelyard. The number of foreigners in London seems to have been very considerable. — Especially during the reign of Edward III (1307—77), who made great efforts to encourage English foreign trade, the intercourse with the Continent seems to have been very close. This king also induced a great number of Flemish weavers to come and settle in England.

These commercial connections have no doubt led to the introduction of many Continental loanwords. It seems probable that Continental influence was comparatively less during the early Middle Age, than during the later part, when the commercial intercourse with the Continent grew more important. I think a study of the question corroborates this supposition.

---

[1] Concerning these see further Lappenberg, Urkundliche Geschichte des Hansischen Stahlhofes, Cunningham, The Growth of English Industry and Commerce during the Early and Middle Ages.

It may be stated as a general rule that very few Continental words were introduced before 1300. So far as I know, hardly one word found earlier is proved by phonetic or other tests to be a Continental loanword. The only exception would be *bitoveren* 'to fascinate' in Gen. and Ex., which seems to be from M. L. G. *betoveren*, but could possibly be a derivative of O. W. Scand. *taufra* 'to enchant'. M. E. *bitoveren* does not seem to be a word which would be likely to have been introduced through mercantile connections. It looks more like a literary loanword. Other words which have been considered as Continental words, are such as *cur, curl, duck, girl, knurr, lack, mud, shudder, sprout*, which are doubtless native words, or such as *boy, hale, huckster, loof* 'a paddle', *pack, slot*, one or other of which may really be of Continental origin, though not one can be said with any amount of certainty to be so Perhaps *loof* and *takel* (Gen. and Ex.) may be looked upon as probable Continental words. — If a word is found before 1300, I think it may be said that it is probably not a Continental loanword.

During the fourteenth century a few unequivocal Continental loanwords appear, e. g. *floyt, groat, kail*, which are proved by phonetical tests to be such, or *bowsprit, fraught, ray* 'a dance', *trice* and some others. In the fifteenth century they become more numerous. I mention *bung* 'a stopple', *deal* 'a plank', *guilder, hoist, holland, hoy, luck, reef, rover* etc.

Now it is, of course, very possible, or even probable, that many of these words were introduced long before they appear in writing. Making this allowance, I still think it may be said that a considerable Continental influence does not begin until after 1300 or 1350.

An examination of Chaucer's vocabulary will give a good picture of the extent of Continental influence upon Middle English. It is to be expected that the language of the capital should have been especially exposed to such influence. Chaucer was a born Londoner, and he may be assumed to reflect faithfully the language of his time. He has also a rich vocabulary, and his production is extensive.

The following of Chaucer's words are, in my opinion, certain Continental loanwords: *floyte, fraught, grote, loller* 'a Lollard', *quaad* 'evil' (at least in one of the quotations), *reye* 'a dance', *tryce* 'to pull'. Some are uncertain: *clokke* (perh. French), *myte* 'mite, thing of no value' (cf. p. 42 above), *pilgrim, proll* (of ob-

scure etymology; that in Skeat is very uncertain), *slede* 'a sled' (perh. native or Scand.), *takel* (possibly native), *tubbe* (perh. native), *wrak* (perh. Scand.); *hale* and *tukke* are, in my opinion, native; *gesse*, a Scand. word. Now, it is probable that I have overlooked one or other word. Still I think my list is fairly complete. If all the words mentioned above were Continental, the number of these in Chaucer would be nineteen, but probably it does not exceed ten. Now it must be taken into consideration that Chaucer's works are mostly poetical, and cannot, therefore, be expected to contain a considerable number of colloquial words and of words used for special subjects, as trade, shipping and the like. Still the list above seems to indicate that rather few Continental words had aquired citizenship in English at Chaucer's time, especially in the literary language.

The result of these short remarks will be this, that Continental loanwords are certainly to be found in Middle English, but that we must be rather cautious in assigning Continental origin especially to words found in early Middle English. Even in late Middle English the number of Continental loanwords does not seem to be very considerable.

In the sixteenth century the Continental influence upon the English vocabulary seems to have been considerable. I refer to Skeat's Principles for these late Continental loanwords. — Of the Continental words in Shakspere, at least some two-thirds are recorded after 1500.

I have made no attempt at a distribution of the Continental loanwords into Dutch, Low German etc. Such a distribution cannot be carried out without an exhaustive investigation into the problem of the Continental Germanic influence as a whole. Besides many words have probably been introduced through the common influence of several languages. Many words, e. g. nautical terms, were the common property of Dutch, Low German etc. — Still I think it may be said with a tolerable amount of certainty that most Continental words are from Dutch. That seems to be especially the case with regard to late loanwords.

It has been said above that it is difficult, with regard to the Scand. element, to distinguish between loanwords and English derivatives of such. The same uncertainty exists with regard to some Continental words. The derivatives of Continental words are, however, comparatively few.

Ballast[1], vb.
bolin[2], n.
boor, n.; *~ish*, adj.
bowsprit[3], n. (O. Edd. *borc~*).
bully, n.; *-monster*, *-rook*, n.
bung[4], n. 'a sharper'.
[*bung*, n. in] *-hole*, n.
burgher, n.
burgomaster, n.

Cambric, n.
canakin[5], n.
crants, n. (v. r.).
cuff[6], vb.

Deck, n.; vb.; *bedeck*, *undeck*, vb.
dock[7], vb. (a plausible conjecture).
doit, n
dollar, n.
drawl, vb.
drum[8], n.; vb.; *~mer*, n.

[1] *ballast* is probably of Continental origin. The late appearance of the word in English speaks definitely against adoption from Scandinavian. It is very likely, on the other hand, that L. G. *ballast* etc. are from Scand. Cf. Svenska Akademiens Ordbok, s. v. *barlast*.

[2] *bolin* is probably from some Continental form; cp. L. G. *bolinen* pl. and Du. *boelijn*. The earlier forms *bawe-lyne*, *bowe-lyne*, *bouline* etc. probably represent an earlier introduction from the Continent (possibly also from French).

[3] No doubt a Continental loanword like Dan. *baugspryd* (cf. Falk and Torp, s. v.), Swed. *bogspröt*.

[4] Skeat, Principles I. 483, derives *bung* from Fris. *pung*. The *b-* would then be unexplained. The word means 'a purse' and 'a pick-pocket'. The former sense is probably the primary one. It is a late cant word; cf. *bunge* 'a pursse' in Harman's Caveat. I suppose this word is identical with Fris. *bonge* 'vesica urinaria' also 'a bagpipe', L. G. *bunge* 'eine Art Fischerkörbe', M. L. G. *bunge* 'a drum' etc. I do not find this word in the sense 'a purse' on the Continent. This sense has probably arisen in cant, possibly partly through influence from *pung*. The word is probably from some Continental language.

[5] From Du. *kanneken;* see Skeat, Principles I, 485, Kluge, Grundr. I. p. 943.

[6] *cuff* seems to be from the Continent, where it occurs in thieves' slang (rotwelsch): cf. Grimm, s. v. *Kuffen*. Swed. Norw. dial *kuffa* may be from the same source.

[7] *dock* is probably a Continental word. It is true it is found earlier in English than in any other language (1513). Du. *dokke* does not seem to be recorded until Kil., who has also *dokke* 'kevie, ren'; M. L. G. *docke* 'Schiffsdock' is given by Lübben. But the G. *tock* 'clausa' (1523) in Diefenbach, Glossarium Latino-Germanicum, and *docken* 'das loch des ablasz, vulgo das fischheuslen, fauces emissarii' (Henisch 1616; see Grimm) seem to to point towards Continental origin. The senses of these words seem to be more original than that of E. *dock*. On the etymology of the word, cf. dictionaries.

[8] No doubt from some Continental language; cf. dictionaries. The *d-* may be due to a dialectal German pronunciation of *trumme* with a voiceless *d-*: cf. Michels, Mhd. Elementarbuch § 152 with Anmerkung. Cp. M. H. G. *drumme* and *trumme*, *trumbe*.

dump[1], n.
Dutch, adj.; *~man*, n.
Fleming, n.; *Flemish*, adj.
foist, vb.
fop[2], vb.; n.; *~pery*, n.; *~pish*, adj.
fraught, n.; vb.; *o'erfraught*, vb.
frolic, adj.

Geck, n.
glib[3], adj.
glib[4], vb.
groat, n.; *shove-groat*, n.
guilder, n.

Heyday[5], interj.
hoise[6], vb.; *hoist*, vb.
hold[7], n. 'the cavity of a ship'.
holland, n.; *Hollander*, n.
hoy, n.
hoyday[6], interj.

Keisar, n.

Leaguer, n.

---

[1] The history of *dump* is obscure; cf. N. E. D. Continental origin seems probable, however. Skeat derives the word from Swed dial. *dumpin* 'melancholy'. This word is only found in Northern dialects, and there is no reason for believing it to have had a wider distribution in earlier times. Nor can it be a derivative of *dimba*. Possibly it belongs to *dimpa*; and has originally meant 'fallen down'. The development of sense would then be similar to that of Swed. *nedslagen* and E. *downcast*, G. *niedergeschlagen*.

[2] Cf. Kluge-Lutz; also Grimm, s. v. *foppen*.

[3] *glib* 'smooth' is a late word (1598; *glibbery* 1601). Cognate words are M. L. G. *glibberich* (1522), *glipperich*, *glippen* 'to glide', G. *glipfen*, *glipferig*, Du. *glibberig* (not in M. Du.). See further Franck, s. v. *glippen*. The stem is found earlier in Cont. langs. than in English, and can be explained as a modification of *glipp-*, whereas in Engl. there are no traces of either *glib* or **glip* until late. It seems probable then, that it is a L. G. and Du. stem, and that E. *glib* etc. are borrowed.

[4] *glib* 'to castrate' and *lib* the same are not found in English until Early Mod. E., whereas we find on the Continent M. H. G. *lüppen*, M. Du. *lubben*, M. L. G. *lübben*. Probably *lib* is a Continental loan-word. As for *glib*, it is presumably due to the Continental pp. *gelubt*. Perhaps it was originally only used in such phrases as *a glibbed horse*. Skeat considers *lib* and *glib* to be native words. If native, *glib* could hardly be cognate with *lib*.

[5] See Skeat.; *hoyday* seems to be a variant of *heyday*.

[6] *hoise* is probably from Du. *hijschen*, like Swed. *hissa*, Dan. *heise*, G. *hissen*; cf. Skeat, and Falk and Torp, s. v. *heise*. Acc. to N. E. D. it is of obscure origin, the Engl. examples being earlier than any other. Cf. however M. Du. *hijsbedde* 'Hijschbed, een bed dat opgeheschen worden kan, veldbed' (Verwijs and Verdam).

[7] On the history of the word in English, see N. E. D. M. E. *hol* is probably from Du. *hol* 'a hold'. It is not probable that the development 'a hole' > 'the cavity of a ship' should have taken place independently in both languages.

link[1], n. 'a torch'; *linstock*, n.
loof[2], vb.; *aloof*, adv.
luck[3], n.; *~less*, *~y*, adj.; *~ily*, adv.; *unlucky*, adj.; *unluckily*, adv.
lustig[4], adj.
Minikin, adj.
mite[5], n.
monkey, n.
Palter[6], vb.; *paltry*, adj.
plump[7], adj.; *~y*, adj.
prate[8], vb.; n.; *~r*, n.; *prattle*, vb.; n.; *~r*, *prattling*, *love-prate*, n.
Rack[9], n. 'an engine of torture'; vb.; *~er*, n.
ravel, vb.
rig[10], vb. 'to fit with tackling'.

[1] It seems very probable that *link*, *linstock* have some relation to Du. *lont*, *lontstok*. Only it is difficult to explain *lint-* for *lont* and *link* for *lint* (cf. Skeat). Probably *lint* is due to an *i*-mutated Continental form; cf. G. *lüntten* 'wicks' (1572 in Grimm). Can *link* represent a diminutive form of that word: **lüntken?* — Even if these explanations should not be correct I think Continental origin is probable.

[2] The verb *loof* is probably an adoption of Du. *loeven* 'to loof, luff'; cf. E. Fris. *lofen*, *lufen* the same. It is not probable that it should be an independent derivative of M. E. *lof*, which seems to have meant 'a paddle'. It is uncertain whether this is a native word, as Skeat thinks, or a Continental word. The whole group of words is obscure; cf. Franck, s. v. *Loef*, Falk and Torp s. v. *Luv*.

[3] *luck* is no doubt a Continental word, as Skeat proposes, like late O. W. Scand. *lukka*, Swed. *lycka*, Dan. *lykke*. Kluge-Lutz think it is a native word.

[4] Not really a loanword, but a Du. quotation.

[5] *mite* is uncertain; cf. p. 42 above.

[6] *palter* does not seem to occur until late 16th cent., and is probably from Du. or L. G. (M. L. G. *palte* 'a rag', *palter-lappen*, E. Fris. *palterig* 'ragged'; see also Skeat). Posssibly *paltry* is the earlier word, from which *palter* might be a back-formation. — Swed. *paltor*, Dan. *palter* cannot well be the source of the word. They are probably L. G. loanwords; besides they would not account for the form of the E. word, as they are plur. forms of the noun *palta*.

[7] *plump* is probably a Continental loanword like Swed. Dan. *plump*. Cf. also Kluge-Lutz and Skeat.

[8] Skeat thinks *prate* is a native word. The word-stem seems, however, to be mainly Du. and Low German. It does not occur in High German; Swed. *prata*, Dan. *prate* are probably from L. G., and M. E. *prate* is late (15th cent.). For *prattle* cf. Du. *pratelen*.

[9] Cf. Skeat, Kluge Wbch, s. v. *recken*, *Racker*, Franck, s. v. *Rakker*.

[10] *rig* cannot be from Scand. *rigga* which is no doubt from English. The word seems to be first found in Palsgrave: *I rygge a shyppe, I make it redye to go to the see.* It is no doubt from a Continental verb of wide distribution: M. L. G. *rigen* 1. reihen, aufreihen 2. ordnen, in Reihe bringen, passen, E. Fris. *riigen*, *rîgen* 'reihen; in Ordnung bringen, fertig machen, einrichten', Du. *rijgen* 'to sew with long stitches, to tack'. G. dial. *riggen* (Woeste), L. G. *riggen* (Brem.) come nearer to the form of the E. word. For the etymology of these words see Franck, s. v. *Rij*. The nautical sense seems to have developed in

rouse[1], n. 'drinking'.
rove, vb.; *~r*, n.

Scour[2], vb.; *unscoured*, p. a.
screw[3], vb.
simper[4], vb.
smug[5], adj.
snaffle, n.
split[6], vb.
stripe, n.
sutler, n.

swabber, n.

Toy, n.
trice[7], n.
trull, n.

Uproar, n.; vb.

Waggon, n.; *~er*, *-spoke*, *-wheel*, n.
wainscot, n.

Yaw[8], vb. (v. r.).
younker, n.

English. In the quotation from Palsgrave the more general sense 'to make ready' seems to be preserved.

[1] *rouse* is no doubt a Continental word like Swed *rus* etc. Cp. Du. *roes*, 'drunkenness', L. G. *ruse* 'noise, brabble' (Brem.), E. Fris. *rûse* 'Geräusch, Lärm, Unruhe, Getümmel' etc. (Doornkaat-K.).

[2] *scour* is probably a Du. or L. G. word. Derivation from French offers phonological difficulties. The late appearance of the word goes well with Continental origin. Cf. also Björkman p. 133 f.

[3] *screw* is a late word, a fact which speaks in favour of Continental origin. Cf. also Förster, Archiv 108, p. 193.

[4] *simper* cannot be a Scand. loanword, as Swed. Dan. Norw. *simper*, *semper* seem to be form L. G., where I find *zimpern* 'weinen' (Woeste, Dähnert), 'eine grosse Empfindlichkeit gegen Schmerz, Kälte äussern' (Danneil), *zimperlig* 'überfein, überzart, jüngferlich' (Schambach). These words are evidently High German loanwords. Schmeller gives *zimpeln*, *zimpern* 'sich affectiert, zärtlich, kläglich benehmen', *zimper*, *zimpfer(lich)*, *zumpfer(lich)* 'delicat, zart im Benehmen, gewöhnlich mit dem Nebenbegriff des etwas Affectierten'. Lexer gives M. H. G. *zimpfern* 'weinen', Diefenbach and Wülker *zimpern* 'eiulare'. E. *simper* is evidently from the Continent.

[5] *smug* is not from Dan. *smuk*, as Skeat proposes, for that is a L. G. loanword. E. *smug* is from the same source: cf. Kluge, Wbch. s. v. *Schmuck*. The form *smug* for **smuk* may be analogous with *prig* for *prick*.

[6] Cf. Skeat. Swed. *splitta*. Dan. *splitte*, which Kluge-Lutz consider to be the source of *split*, seem to be from Low German.

[7] *trice* 'a very short time' is a derivative of *trice* 'to haul up'; cf. Skeat. This verb is no doubt from L. G. or Du. (M. L. G. *trîsse*, *trîtze* 'Windetau, Windeblock'; *trîssen*, *trîtzen* 'an Seilen auf- oder niederziehen'; see further Franck, s. v. *Trijs*). Swed. *trissa* etc. are no doubt from L. G. — The similarity of the expression *in a trice* to Spanish *en un tris* is probably accidental.

[8] *yaw* cannot be from Scand. *jaga*, which is a G. loanword; cf. Björkman Archiv 109, p. 169. It is probably from the Continental *jagen*, though I do not find this in the special sense of the English word. The sense of Modern Icel. *jaga* comes nearer to that of E. *yaw*; cf. Skeat.

...E DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW

FEB 27 1967 62

FEB 23 '68 -10 AM

LD 21-100m-8,'34

C070907991